

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01200 2751

REYNOLDS H  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc  
929.2  
At53a  
1202869

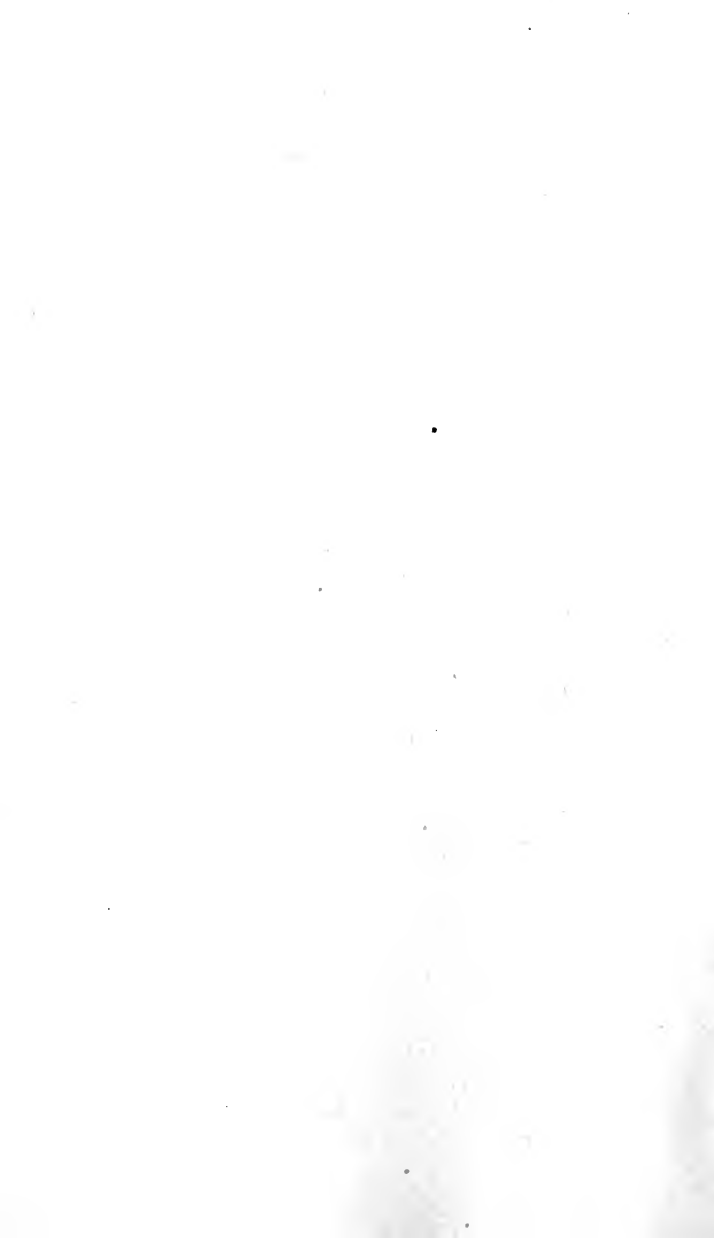
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center















## ERRATA.

P. 18,	near bottom, for "40-8"	read	"1401-08."
" 49,	" middle, " "women"	"	"woman."
" 50,	" bottom, " "Addington"	"	"Davenport."
	(See foot note to Dudley chart.)		
" 52,	" middle, for "diphtheria"	read	"diphtheria."
" 55,	" bottom, " "Reed's"	"	"Ree's."
" 57,	" " "social in"	"	"in social."
" 58,	" top, " "then"	"	"than."
" 61,	" bottom, " "presevere"	"	"persevere."
" 65,	" top, " "then"	"	"than."
" 75,	" " "dosen't"	"	"doesn't."
" 76,	" middle, " "frm"	"	"from."
" 85,	" " "Gottingen"	"	"Göttingen."
" 98,	" " "chevron"	"	"bend."
" 101;	" top, " "unostensibly"	"	"unostentatiously."
" "	" bottom, " "viseéd"	"	"viséed."



THE BARBICAN, SANDWICH, KENT, ENGLAND.



JOSEPH ATKINS

THE

STORY OF A FAMILY

—BY—

FRANCIS HIGGINSON ATKINS.

—

"It is indeed a desirable thing to be well descended, but the glory belongs to our ancestors."

—



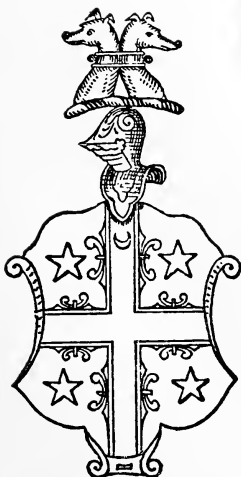
1202869

"O! tell me, tell me, Tam-a-line,  
 O! tell, an' tell me true;  
 Tell me this nicht, an' mak' nae lee,  
 What pedigree are you?"  
 —Child's Ballads.

"Suppose therefore a gentleman, full of his illustrious family, should, in the same manner as Virgil makes Æneas look over his descendants, see the whole line of his progenitors pass in a review before his eyes, with how many varying passions would he behold shepherds and soldiers, statesmen and artificers, princes and beggars, walk in the procession of five thousand years! How would his heart sink or flutter at the several sports of fortune in a scene so diversified with rags and purple, handicraft tools and sceptres, ensigns of dignity and emblems of disgrace; and how would his fears and apprehensions, his transports and mortifications, succeed one another, as the line of his genealogy appeared bright or obscure?"

—Addison's Spectator.





By the Name  
of  
*A*thins.

THESE UNPRETENTIOUS  
NOTES CONCERNING SUNDRY  
VERY RESPECTABLE PEOPLE, AND NOT A  
FEW OF EXTRAORDINARY MERIT, ARE AFFECTION-  
ATELY DEDICATED BY THE WRITER TO HIS MOST AMIABLE COUSIN

MARY RUSSELL CURSON.

TO WHOM HE IS GRATEFUL FOR TWENTY YEARS OF UNFAILING  
COURTESY AND ASSISTANCE IN HIS WORK.



## TO THOSE OF KIN.

This collection of notes is not put forth as a model genealogical work, nor yet is it moulded upon any form of family history the writer has ever seen. Many laugh at the poor genealogist, who, if he secures a missing date, feels an elation he may hardly expect to impart to the readers of his Dryasdust Memoirs, but this one, knowing his lack of skill, both as a genealogist and as a former of literature, only hopes to afford in a little less dessicated condition some of the facts and opinions he has gleaned from a thousand fields concerning a very excellent lot of people.

Equipped only with an innate interest in his ancestors, regardless of their estate; curious as to the English origin of Joseph Atkins; early acquiring esteem for the highly respectable intermingled branches of Tyng, Dudley, Gookin, Kent, Searle, Eliot and Higginson, he has for thirty years gathered data and studied the story of these several ancient families with never fading pleasure.

Although the material now presented is very incomplete and nowise elegant in structure, as indeed the writer's quarter century of isolation in the Far West must render it, he is satisfied that no other descendant of Joseph Atkins has gotten together so much information of the various older generations and their surroundings. The discovery in 1888, during a flying visit to the east after more than a score of years' absence, of the origin of Joseph Atkins in Sandwich, Kent, England, was adequate compensation for all his labors and outlay, and he is pleased now in offering a few plates showing old St. Clement's Church in Sandwich where many of this kindred were baptized.

Considerable attention has been given to the social environment of these our worthy progenitors, for the company he keeps marks the man for our respect or our indifference, and nothing has been more delightful in these labors than to observe constantly the high grades of associates entertained by the subjects of these biographical sketches.

Should the younger readers catch from these pages the im-

pression that neither high birth, nor exceptional advantages of education, nor yet the presence of wealth, is essential to the formation of gentle character and the insuring of that success whose sign is a good name, an enduring reputation for integrity and kindness, the best lesson the record of a respectable family has to teach will have been justly learned.

At no point has the merit of noble character impressed this recorder so deeply as in the history of Sarah Kent, whom he esteems the most noteworthy figure in his family picture, and hence the apparently disproportionate space he has devoted to her in matter chiefly drawn from Miss Lucy Searle's elaborate manuscript.

Mr. Dean Dudley has kindly lent his plate of Governor Joseph Dudley's portrait, as well as the Dudley arms, and the writer is indebted to a host of persons, kinspeople and otherwise—all long suffering to a degree—for generous assistance given these many years.

The lamentable death of our excellent cousin, Bessie Newton, while this is in process of printing, has laid upon the writer a great disappointment, as he had for long pleasurably anticipated her genial comments on the personal notes now presented.

The ampler space accorded Dudley Atkins Tyng and his descendants is due to easier access to abundant materials rather than to greater importance of this branch.

In conclusion, it is hoped each reader will duly appreciate the amiable vein in which every detail, whether of the dead or of those still with us, has been written.

Las Vegas, New Mexico.

August, 1891.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Atkins, Name, Origin and spelling, . . . . .	1
Other Atkins in United States, . . . . .	1
Atkins in Great Britain, . . . . .	3
The Sandwich Atkinses, . . . . .	14
Sandwich, . . . . .	17
Letters of Rev. A. M. Chichester, . . . . .	20
Joseph Atkins, 1st, . . . . .	29
Joseph Atkins' Will, . . . . .	38
Joseph Atkins, 2d, . . . . .	44
William Atkins, . . . . .	45
Mary Dudley, Mrs. Joseph Atkins, . . . . .	48
Dudley Atkins, . . . . .	52
Sarah Kent, Mrs. Dudley Atkins, . . . . .	57
Mary Russell Atkins, Mrs. George Searle, . . . . .	72
Joseph Atkins, 3d, . . . . .	74
Catharine Atkins, Mrs. Samuel Eliot, . . . . .	77
Dudley Atkins Tyng, . . . . .	87
Rebecca Atkins, . . . . .	117
Gov. Thomas Dudley, . . . . .	119
Gov. Joseph Dudley, . . . . .	126
The Tyngs of 17th and 18th Centuries, . . . . .	136
The Gookins, . . . . .	146
The Kents, . . . . .	151
Bibliography, . . . . .	153

## ILLUSTRATIONS AND PEDIGREES.

Scene in Sandwich, . . . . .	Frontispiece
Atkins Coat of Arms, . . . . .	(With Dedication)
General Chart, . . . . .	1
St. Clement's Church, . . . . .	10
Sandwich Atkins Pedigree, . . . . .	16
St. Clement's, Baptismal Font, . . . . .	24
Joseph Atkins, Portrait, . . . . .	29
Pelican Crest, . . . . .	37
St. Clement's, Inside view, . . . . .	40
William Atkins Pedigree, . . . . .	45
Mary Dudley, Portrait, . . . . .	48
Dudley Atkins, Portrait, . . . . .	52
Sarah Kent, Portrait, . . . . .	57
St. Clement's, East view, . . . . .	64
Searle Pedigree, . . . . .	72
Samuel Eliot's Ancestry, . . . . .	79
Catharine Atkins Eliot's Descendants, Chart, . . . . .	80
Dudley Atkins Tyng's Descendants, Chart, . . . . .	90
Higginson Pedigree, . . . . .	97
St. Bartholomew's Chapel, . . . . .	100
Stephen Higginson Tyng's Descendants, Chart, . . . . .	108
Dudley Coat of Arms, . . . . .	119
Dudley Pedigree, . . . . .	120
Joseph Dudley, Portrait, . . . . .	126
Tyng Coat of Arms, . . . . .	136
Rebecca Tyng, Portrait, . . . . .	139
Tyng Pedigree (Ancient), . . . . .	142
Gookin Coat of Arms, . . . . .	146
Hannah Gookin, Portrait, . . . . .	148
Gookin Pedigree, . . . . .	150
Kent Coat of Arms, . . . . .	151
Kent Pedigree, . . . . .	152

1 Gookin  
Hen. VII

|  
s Gookin.

|  
Gookin.\*

Thomas Atkynl Gookin.  
At St. Clement's, Sa  
Kent, England, 1

|  
Andrew Adkinl Gookin,  
England.

|  
Andrew Adkinmiel Gookin.

|  
Joseph Atkinsn.  
from England, by 1

|  
Dudley Atkins

|  
Mary Russell,  
b. 1753,  
d. 1836,  
m. George Searle.  
d. 1796 at. 44.

Issue:

George, 1780-87.

Catherine, 1781-1818, and.

Frances, 1783-1851.

Mary, 1785-1787. n.

Margaret, m. Curs  
1787-1877. Issue.

George m. { 1st Perki  
                  { 2d Hoop

1788-1858 s. p. iswold,

Mary, 1796-1807. tchell.

Sarah, 1792-1881.

Lucy, 1794-1863.

Thomas, m. Noble,  
1795-1843. Issue.

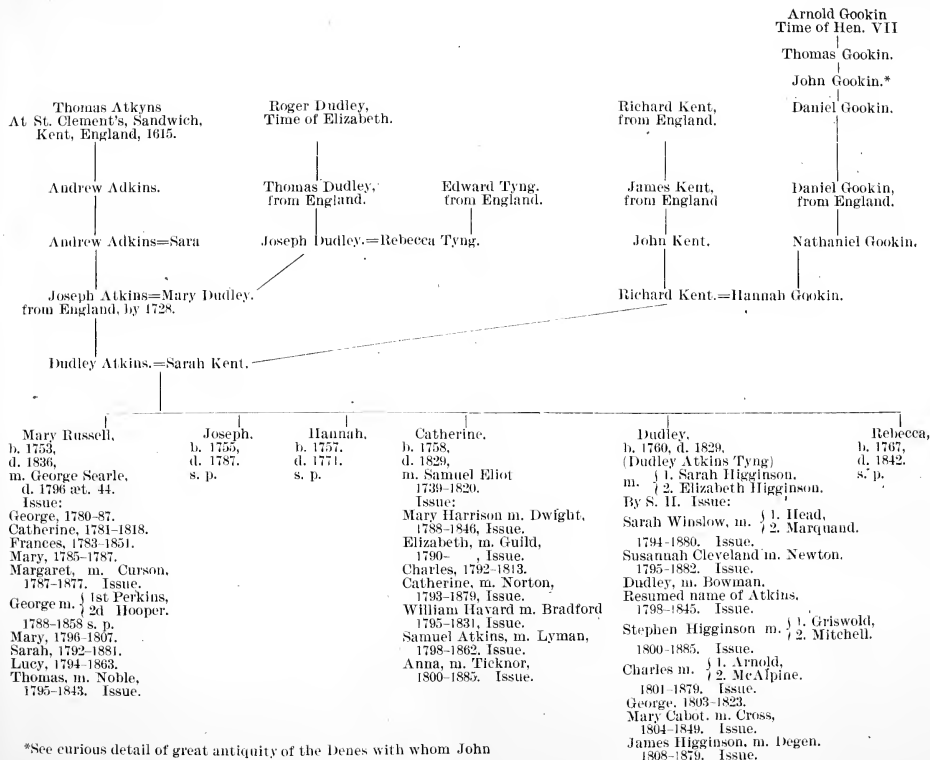
|  
Rebecca,  
b. 1767,  
d. 1842.  
s. p.

\*See curious detail  
Gookin intermarried

## ILLUSTRATIONS AND PEDIGREES.

Scene in Sandwich, . . . . .	Frontispiece
Atkins Coat of Arms, . . . . .	(With Dedication)
General Chart, . . . . .	1
St. Clement's Church, . . . . .	10
Sandwich Atkins Pedigree, . . . . .	16
St. Clement's, Baptismal Font, . . . . .	24
Joseph Atkins, Portrait, . . . . .	29
Pelican Crest, . . . . .	37
St. Clement's, Inside view, . . . . .	40
William Atkins Pedigree, . . . . .	45
Mary Dudley, Portrait, . . . . .	48
Dudley Atkins, Portrait, . . . . .	52
Sarah Kent, Portrait, . . . . .	57
St. Clement's, East view, . . . . .	64
Searle Pedigree, . . . . .	72
Samuel Eliot's Ancestry, . . . . .	79
Catharine Atkins Eliot's Descendants, Chart, . . . . .	80
Dudley Atkins Tyng's Descendants, Chart, . . . . .	90
Higginson Pedigree, . . . . .	97
St. Bartholomew's Chapel, . . . . .	100
Stephen Higginson Tyng's Descendants, Chart, . . . . .	108
Dudley Coat of Arms, . . . . .	119
Dudley Pedigree, . . . . .	120
Joseph Dudley, Portrait, . . . . .	126
Tyng Coat of Arms, . . . . .	136
Rebecca Tyng, Portrait, . . . . .	139
Tyng Pedigree (Ancient), . . . . .	142
Gookin Coat of Arms, . . . . .	146
Hannah Gookin, Portrait, . . . . .	148
Gookin Pedigree, . . . . .	150
Kent Coat of Arms, . . . . .	151
Kent Pedigree, . . . . .	152

# GENERAL CHART.



\*See curious detail of great antiquity of the Denes with whom John Gookin intermarried—in section on the Gookin's.



# History of the Atkins Family.

---

## ATKINS OR ADKINS; ITS ORIGIN.

The name was quite commonly spelt Adkins in England and America in the 17th and 18th centuries, and Mr. Chichester says it chiefly occurs with the "d" in St. Clement's records, Sandwich. In the Hale (Newbury, Mass.) diary the name of William A., son of Joseph, often occurs, but is always spelt Adkins; Dudley's family, however, used the "t", as did the notaries in constructing the wills of Joseph and his sons. The A's of Connecticut in the last century used the "d", but later lost it. In the Southwest of the United States the name occurs frequently as Adkins. I have some doubt of the letter being a "d" in the name of Andrew Atkins—*fac simile* given elsewhere.

The employment of "y" in the last syllable, so pleasant to our eyes to-day, seems to have been chiefly in the famous jurist family, and retained nowhere in England now.

As to the origin of the name, M. A. Lower in his "English Surnames," after deriving the *kin* or *kyn* from the Flemish—with a diminutive significance, obtains from Arthur, At-kins, as it were little Arthur, or the son of Arthur. In a later edition, Lower gives "Atkins—see Arthur—Christian name. Other surname from it, Atty—Atkins." Elsewhere he suggests Adkins as from Adam—a far cry to Eden!

## OTHER ATKINS IN UNITED STATES.

A book much larger than this would be needed to hold any fair account of other Atkins families in this country. I have frequently engaged in correspondence with members of several of them, but in no instance have they been able to state of what English stock they sprang. In South Carolina, Mississippi, Alabama, were large families. Mr. James Atkins, of the South Carolina branch, Collector of the Port of Savanna, Ga.,

under Pres. Hayes, gave me ample details; his great-grandfather Francis having come from England to Virginia and South Carolina and dying in Newberry Co., S. C., in 1816. There were several Josephs in this line.

In Maine, people of the name were there in the 17th Century, from whom I suppose my obliging correspondent, Mr. Charles Grandison Atkins came, a practical scientist, distinguished in fish culture, and head of that Department for the State of Maine.

On Cape Cod have always lived a host of Atkins people, of whom one Dr. E. C. Atkins, has kindly written to me. Henry A., there in 1641, was apparently the head of the family. Josephs were not rare among these, but as Scriptural names were in profuse use among all the middle class Atkinses in England and America, as well as in the better Irish group, no connections can be deduced.

William Bradford, printer, of Philadelphia, published as his first work in 1685 a book described as follows: *Kalendarium Pennsylvaniense: or, America's Messenger. Being an Almanack for the year of Grace 1686, wherein is contained both the English and Foreign account, the Motions of the Planets through the Signs, etc. By Samuel Atkins, Student in the Mathematics and Astrology. And the Stars in the Courses fought against Sesera.*

It is said that but one copy survives. I have no suspicion who this Samuel was.

Various Atkins men have been prominent of later years in finance, in banking, railroad management, etc. I have a list of near a dozen physicians of the name, but one or two men of education. The Hon. J. D. C. Atkins, of Tennessee (of what stock I could not learn), was several terms in Congress, and afterwards Commissioner of the Indian Bureau at Washington under Pres. Cleveland, in which office, though a man of considerable ability, by narrow partisanship he helped to make no better the shameful state of our Indian affairs.



## ATKINS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

In America the name is so rare that, though I know of many families, I have, in my forty odd years of life, met but two persons bearing the name, one an old Englishman traveling in Minnesota, the other, George Atkins, a soldier in the 15th U. S. Infantry, a native of Michigan. In England, however, the name is common to a remarkable degree, a fact which those who would so easily attach our line to that of the most eminent families in Great Britain should not lose sight of. In books and periodicals it is often encountered, as in "Robinson Crusoe" (Will Atkins), and in Henry Mackenzie's "Man of Feeling" (Miss Atkins is the heroine), and in "Cyril" a novel of 1889, by Geoffrey Drage, London.

While it has always been frequent, one circumstance has tended both to mark its recurrence and to perpetuate it as the very Smith-like essence of commonplace, namely, its use as a slang term indicating any British soldier in the couplet TOMMY ATKINS. In Notes and Queries, 6th series, Vol. 8, p. 525, Mr. E. Cobham Brewer, antiquarian, says that some years ago the British War Office sent out a little book for each soldier to fill in with his personal record. An early page of the book was filled in already as an example, and the name "Tommy Atkins" was used to represent the supposed soldier just as John Doe and Richard Roe figure in legal hypotheses. From this the use spread to signify any English soldier, quite as "Jack Tar", or "Jack", indicates a sailor.

Thus, "Love and War—Tommy Atkins—'What a bit o' luck Mary. I'm going to get my corporal's stripes', etc.", and from an American newspaper, "But when the American Tommy Atkins packs his kit and returns to the frontier post from which he has had a brief release, he becomes a different being;" and again, "a member of the richest family in the world, and a well known comedian in London, and poor Tommy Atkins in an out-of-the-way barrack in Ireland" (Brit. Med. Jour.). Kipling, in "The Madness of Private Ortheris," says, "I left, and on my way home thought a good deal over Ortheris in par-

ticular and my friend, Private Thomas Atkins, whom I love, in general."

So Mr. Chichester wrote me, "No pedigree of Atkins has been made out for Kent. The name is said to be too frequent and undistinguished to have made it practicable." My researches, also, have shown it to have been a very common family name all over England and parts of Ireland for several centuries past.

The Atkins family earliest attracting my attention as the possible source of our line was that of Waterpark, an estate in the vicinity of Cork, Ireland, a large and picturesque family. In Sir John Bernard Burke's "Landed Gentry" occurs a brief account of these people going back to Robert Atkins, Esq., of Gortard, Highfield, Co. Cork, who died in 1724. His crest was "a pelican wounding herself." It states that his son Joseph settled in America (omitted in later editions of Burke), while another Waterpark pedigree I have adds, "about 1730." As our Joseph left silver bearing the pelican crest, and came to Newbury to settle in 1728, the connection seemed wonderfully close—the identity almost established. Eager to secure positive evidence, during some ten years I corresponded diligently in every direction with persons whose names I caught from English medical journals or the daily press; with librarians, as at Bristol and Norwich; with clergymen and their long suffering wives, in the Isle of Wight and various other places; with doctors and spinsters and army officers as well as with the British Admiralty. Nearly every one I addressed kindly responded. By a very circuitous route I roused the owner of Waterpark, Robert Atkins, residing at Queenstown, Ireland. As he was a St. Leger in the male line—Margaret Atkins heiress of Waterpark having in 1742 married Heyward St. Leger, Esq., her son Robert assuming the name of Atkins—he had only a stemma of the St. Leger descent, which, however he amiably entrusted across the Atlantic for my edification. In 1881 and '82 I met in the army in New Mexico a young man, working as a packer in the mule train, whose father was the present tenant of Waterpark and living in the old Mansion. Through him efforts were obligingly made by the father to aid my search in adjacent churches, and from a brother living in Colorado, I obtained a drawing of the plain old house, a cubic structure en-

tirely devoid of beauty. My chief object was to find recorded the date of birth of their Joseph, but the father Robert being at times in refuge abroad that son may have been born anywhere out of Ireland.

Again, seeing in a London paper the death of George Atkins, Barrister at law, Dublin, "eldest son of the Dean of Ferns," I wrote to that venerable ecclesiastic, and was happy in securing a correspondence with his daughter, Miss Elizabeth Avie Atkins, of Gorey, Ireland, writing at first for her father who died shortly after. He was of the same stock as the Waterpark branch, all descending from Augustine Atkins (and Avie his wife) who received grants of land in Ireland, being there prior to 1630. Augustine's son Robert, father of the unattached Joseph, was in the thick of the disturbances in that unhappy country (Tyrconnel's time), and having hung a prying priest on a tree in his dooryard, found it desirable to spend some years in England. Miss Atkins sent me photographs of all their family, and proved herself a highly cultivated as well as good-natured gentlewoman.

Another branch of this family settled in Cork where their descendants are still numerous, many of them holding the offices of Sheriff, Alderman, and Mayor in the last century. The names Augustine, John, Robert, George, often occur in this large family, Samuel and Joseph occasionally. The Waterpark arms are: Argent, two bars, gules, on a chief of the first, three roundles, of the second. Crest, a pelican wounding herself, proper. Motto: Be just and fear not

Another family well worthy of our notice, and the greatest of the name anywhere, were the famous jurists, Atkyns. Thomas Atkyns, Judge of the Sheriff's Court, London, twice Reader in Lincoln's Inn, d. 1551. Sir Richard A., Chief Justice North Wales, d. 1610. Sir Robert Atkyns says, "It is remarkable of this [his own] family, that there has been always one of this name and family presiding in some of the courts of judicature in this kingdom above three hundred years." The epitaph which Edward Atkyns, Esq., of Ketteringham, Norfolk, inscribed to several of these his distinguished ancestors, is a fair picture of these able knights:

To the Memory of Sir Edward Atkyns, one of the Barons of the Exchequer in the reign of King Charles the First and

Second. He was a person of such integrity, that he resisted the many advantages and honours offered him by the chiefs of the Grand Rebellion. He departed this life in 1669, aged 82 years. [Married Ursula dau. Sir Thos. Daeres.]

Of Sir Robert Atkyns, his eldest son, created Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King Charles the Second. Afterwards Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer under King William and Speaker of the House of Lords in several Parliaments, which places he filled with distinguished abilities and dignity. He died in 1709, aged 88 years. [M. Mary, dau. Sir Geo. Clark.] Of Sir Edward Atkyns, his youngest son, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, which office he discharged with great honour and integrity but retired at the Revolution from public business to his seat at Norfolk where he was revered for his piety to God and humanity to men. He employed himself in reconciling differences among his neighbors in which he obtained so great a character that few would refuse the most difficult cause to his decision, and the most litigious would not appeal from it. He died in 1698, aged 68 years.\*

Of Sir Robert Atkyns, eldest son of Sir Robert above mentioned, a Gentlemen versed in Polite Literature and in the Antiquities of this Country, of which his History of Gloucestershire is a proof. He died in 1711, aged 65 years.

The Ketteringham line down to 1836, with Atkyns and Peach memoranda and epitaphs, was written out for me in Norfolk and sent by Mr. Chichester. The arms of these jurists, or as borne by Sir Robert, of Saperton, are: Argent, a cross sable, a tressure of half fleur de lis betwixt four mullets pierced of the field. Crest, two greyhounds heads the necks endorsed, argent, subcollered and tercelled counter changed and the wreath or and gules on a mountain vert mauled argent.

In none of the memoranda I have made pertaining to this important family has the name of Joseph occurred, and at no time had I the slightest reason to suppose our line descended from theirs, though nothing would have been more agreeable to me. A note, given by my cousin in his Life of his father, the Rev.

---

\*This noble gentleman disputed with Seroggs, an irascible and harsh judge, as to the right of the people to petition the King, defending the people. Seroggs reported him to the King and he was superseded. "This virtuous Judge" was reinstated after the Revolution. Once he kindly interceded for a browbeating Chief Justice—one Kelynge—before the House of Commons.

Dr. Stephen H. Tyng, said to have been found among my good uncle's papers, states, but without proof, that our Joseph was a son of Sir Edward Atkyns who died 1698. At once upon the appearance of that book I wrote to the Rev. Dr. Augustus Jessopp, Scarning Rectory, East Dereham, Norfolk, a distinguished antiquarian asking him to look into the matter for me, and stating what I had learned about Atkins of Sandwich. He responded, Feb., 1891, "I have very little doubt that you are right and that your uncle is altogether wrong." "It is hardly conceivable that any son of Sir Edward, Chief Baron of Exchequer, who died in 1698, could have dropt out so completely as Mr. Tyng's hypothesis assumes he must have done." "It is possible—but in the face of it very improbable—that there may have been a third brother Joseph who took to a sea-faring life at the end of the 17th century; and considering what the term 'mariner' meant at this time, it would require proof positive to convince me that any younger son of so wealthy a family, which had made, too, such proud alliances, should have been suffered to take to a seafaring life in those days," adding that "you are to be congratulated in having such good evidence of your forefather's antecedents and you might well rest content with what I should consider *certainly*."

The Fountainville and Firville or Mallow, Co. Cork, Irish family of Atkins are said to spring from Richard A., son of Sir John A., Knt., and Mary, sister of Charles Howard, 1st Earl of Carlisle, some of whom (using the name Going) settled in the S. W. United States prior to the war of 1861, their arms the same as ours. I had pleasant letters in 1878 from Dr. Ringrose Atkins, then twenty-seven years old and connected with the District Lunatic Asylum, Waterford, Ireland, and his brother, Dr. T. Gelston Atkins of Cork, of the Mallow family, cultivated and obliging gentlemen. They put me in communication with their aged cousin Dr. J. N. C. Atkins Davis, who was thirty-one years in the Royal Artillery as Surgeon-Major, H. P., and Department Inspector General, Hon. Memb. R. C. S. L. and F. R. C. S. Ire. He was a devoted genealogist, very old and feeble when first known to me, and, to my regret, died soon afterwards, in 1879. He wrote me several charming and valuable letters. He was doubly an Atkins and his brother James married their cousin, Miss Atkins of Firville. His

father was in the Royal Artillery; and his great grandfather was in the cavalry, and on his chair were the same arms as ours; but with the nag's head crest that Burke assigns to the Fountainville A's, but now the Firville A's bear the greyhounds crest. Indeed, his letters only served to confirm me in the belief that the instability of arms was immense, and that no very definite judgement could be made through heraldic devices as to the derivation of families.

The next most interesting family of the name was founded — as to its prosperity and rank — by a physician, Henry Atkins, M. D., son of Richard A., of Berkhamstead, Herts. Dr. Atkins was a man of great merit, and fortunate in securing the notice and friendship of King James I, whom he served as medical attendant. He d. 1637, æt. 77 years. His line, father to son, is, Sir Henry (son of Dr. H.), Richard (baron) d. 1689, Sir Richard d. 1696, Sir Henry d. 1712, Sir Henry d. 1728, Sir Henry d. 1742, æt. 16, his brother Sir Richard d. 1756, no issue. Dr. Henry paid £6000 for the Manor of Clapham; his great grand-daughter Agnes m. Edward Atkins, son of Sir Robert A., of Saperton, Gloucester. Dr. A's arms were, Azure three bars arg. three bezants in chief. Crest on a wreath a dragon proper, and a *pelican* on his (the dragon's) back *wounding herself* proper.

Of odds and ends of Atkins persons of more or less note I found :

1. Thomas Atkins and William his son (about 17th year Henry VIII) interested in the Manor of Thanington, a suburb of Canterbury, Kent. But a dozen miles from Sandwich, I wondered if this Thomas might be a forebear of the other Thomas at St. Clement's. Mr. Sheppard of Canterbury, through Mr. Chichester, could only send me a reprint of a very quaintly spelled letter of "Wyllyam Atkins, lorde of Tanyngton", dated 1500, written from London, about the disposal of rents.

2. Robert Atkins, Esq., was Recorder of the City of Oxford in 1574.

3. Richard Atkins, martyr, born at Ross, Herefordshire, 1559–1581, was tortured and burned at the stake Aug. 2, 1581, charged with popery. A scholarly man.

4. John Atkins was an Alderman at Norwich, Norfolk, d. temp. Eliz. Reg.

5. John Atkins, d. 1580. Rector of St. Alphage, city of Canterbury, buried in the chancel.

6. William Atkins, Jesuit,, 1601-1681, condemned to death by Ch. Justice Scroggs, but died in Stafford gaol.

7. James Atkine (Atkins or Etkins) 1613-1687, a Scottish Bishop.

8. John Atkins, Surgeon in the British Navy. Published books, "The Navy Surgeon," and "Voyages to Africa and America", both of which were favorably received. Died Dec. 1757, æt. seventy-three years, buried in Westham, by London.

9. Robert Atkins, transported to Barbadoes, May 2, 1635, æt. 23,—blot on the scutcheon.

10. Sir Jonathan Atkins, Governor of Barbadoes, 1674.

11. Francis Atkins, left a collection of Manuscript Poems, made in the 17th Century.

12. William Atkins. a painter, one of whose landscapes was dated 1724.

13. Samuel Atkins, marine painter, in his prime 1787 to 1808.

14. Lieut. Charles Atkins, appointed Lieut. of the Victory in 1672. Disgraced in 1675 for allowing himself to be taken in tow in the Quaker ketch by the Turks, without fighting. (*Charnock Biog. Nav.*)

15. Samuel Atkins, who was in the Admiralty Office with Pepys and is mentioned several times in the Diary, sometimes Colonel, sometimes Mr., as 1668, June 24; 1683-4 in letter of Lord Dartmouth to Mr. Pepys; 1703, Ring and mourning ordered for Mr. Atkins of the Admiralty. In Roger North's Examen of Kennett's History of England, the trial of this Mr. Atkins for the murder of Sir Edmund Bury Godfrey in 1678 (supposed to have been murdered by the Papists) is discussed. Mr. A. was acquitted.

Of later date, in the English Navy, 1810, Lieut. Nicholas Atkins; 1809, Lieut. James Atkins; 1840, Mate Charles Atkins.

In the Church of England Clergy List were:

1. Stephen Hastings Atkins, Faringdon, M. A., 1842, B. A. 1851, p. 1841 by Bishop of Ripon.

2. William Arthur Crofton Atkins, Steatham Common, Oxford 1871, p. 1873 by Bishop of Winchester.

3. Horace John Atkins, Northampton. Cambridge, B. A. 1874, p. 1876 by Bishop of Rochester.

4. John Atkins, Newbury, Univ. London, 1874, M. A. 1879, p. 1875 by Bishop of Worcester. Headmaster St. Bartholomew's Grammar School, Newbury, 1876.

5. Richard White Atkins, Oxford, B. A. 1853 M. A. 1861. p. 1856 by Bishop of Winchester.

6. Edward Atkins, Leicester, Univ. London, B. S. 1865, p. 1878 by Bishop of Peterborough, 2nd Master of Wyggeston School, Leicester, 1881. Author of "Pure Mathematics", 1875, and other mathematical works. This gentleman, also, kindly wrote to me a dozen years ago, in response to inquiries, but was unable to suggest anything. His books have been sold in America also.

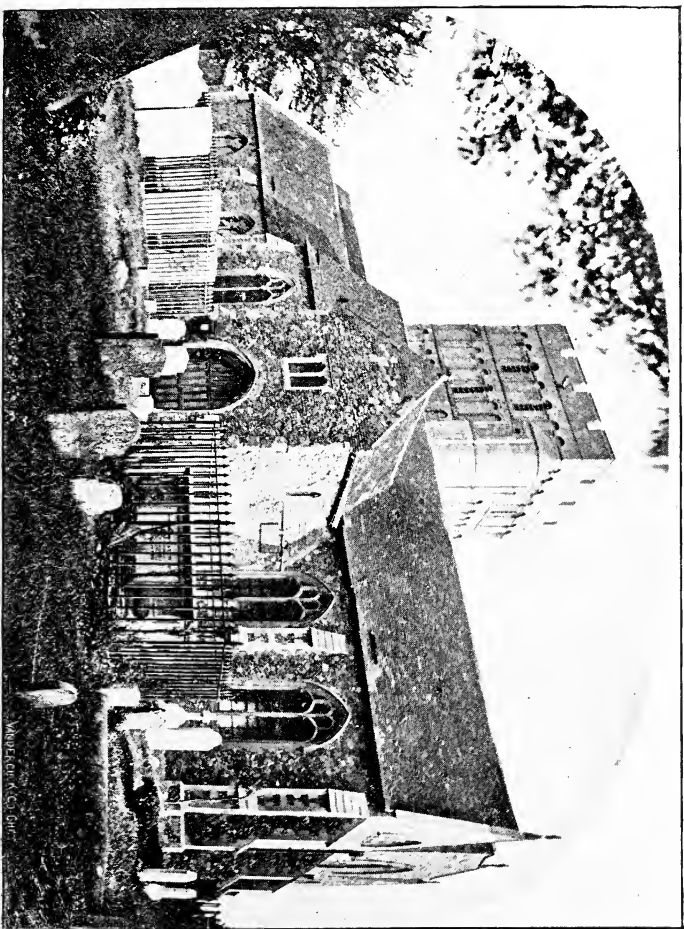
One curious and pleasing incident I must mention, illustrating the ubiquitousness of Atkins in general and of Joseph in particular, and as a sample of the pleasant byways of the genealogist's leisure. A cousin called my attention to a cleverly written article in *Littell's Living Age* at the end of 1888 or early in 1889, reprinted from *Longman's Magazine*, London, and entitled "A Queen Anne Pocket Book," by Alice Pollard. A small memorandum book dating from the last years of the 17th century as to its contents, had been found in the cellar of a London bank. One John Payne, a youth coming to the city from Huntingdonshire, had kept account of his personal expenses in it during his apprenticeship as a linen draper, and, later, details of receipts from property he owned and the expenditures of a generous menage after his marriage in 1706. Among his entries of income from tenants the name of Jos. Atkins occurs, being twice in the article with dates of 1701—1703. Thinking a clue might lie here to our Joseph's whereabouts and doings prior to 1728, I wrote to Miss Alice Pollard, care of Longman, and was much gratified on speedy receipt of a response from the courteous lady, which is given here in full. The coin she mentions was a new U. S. dime enclosed in lieu of stamp.

1 The Mansions  
Earl's Court, London, S. W.  
April 6th 1889.

Dear Sir:

I was extremely interested by receiving your letter to find that my "Queen Anne Pocket Book" had excited





WINDSOR & CO. LTD.

ST. CLEMENT'S (WEST), SANDWICH, KENT, ENGLAND.



an interest as far away as Mexico. Before I can answer your questions I must tell you some more results of writing the article. Soon after its publication I received a letter from Longman, asking if I would object to being put into communication with a W. G. E. Payne of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, and a few days after that an old gentleman called on me and clearly showed himself to be the direct descendant of my "John Payne." He and his sister Miss Hester Payne are the last direct representatives of the line, and as they were extremely pleased with my account of their ancestor, I felt that I could do no less than give them the original pocket-book, altho' I was sorry to part with so old a friend, for it had been in our family for fifty years. On receiving your letter, therefore, I thought at first that I should be unable to give you any information, but through the kindness of Miss Payne I have been enabled to forward you the enclosed transcripts. The Jos. Atkins of the pocket-book was clearly a yeoman of Kilworth in Leicestershire, and the only thing to connect him with your ancestor seems to be the curious coincidence that all entries of rent received from him seem to cease in 1725 and that you know your ancestor to have emigrated to Massachusetts in 1728. I hope this may be of some use to you.

By the time you receive this letter you will probably also have seen the "Sequel to a Queen Anne Pocket Book" by W. John Payne in this month's Longman's. This W. Payne is no relation to my old friend but he appears to be a great genealogist and perhaps in his researches he may have come across some references to Jos. Atkins, in which case he would no doubt willingly place them at your disposal. I shall keep the little coin as a pleasing memento of an amusing little episode.

Believe me, Very truly yours,

ALICE POLLARD.

F. H. Atkins, Esq.

The slips so kindly furnished by Miss Payne show all the entries including the name of interest to us: "Father Reed of Jos: Atkins For my rent Dew at Lady Day 1701—16:13:00 taxe being Deducted." These entries continue till 1725. In Sept. 1724 the entry reads, "Jos: Atkins: Yearly Rent Forty Pounds p. annum for my farm at Kilworth", Miss Payne adding

that Kilworth, North and South, are two small parishes in Leicestershire near Sutterworth. In 1722 the name of Ed. Atkyns is given in a list of addresses, but in no way except as to dates is there any suggestion that this land-locked yeoman might be identical with our own water-loving ancestor.

An Atkins family of Deptford, Kent, now a part of London, bore the same arms as ours and those of Saperton. Also, Lieut. Robert T. Atkins, Royal Navy, in 1825, of Devonshire, bore the same, with greyhound crest, (Bovey-Tracey A's of Devon.) The A's of Clapham had the pelican crest but other arms, while the Somersetshire A's used the greyhound crest, (Saperton and D. A. T.).

Other crests, are Atkins, London, an etoile.

Atkins or Atkyns, Totteridge, Herts and Gloucester, greyhounds as elsewhere and "Vincunt cum legibus arma."

Atkins, Yelverton, Norfolk, a demi-lion rampant.

Atkins, Waterpark, Co. Cork, a pelican vulning proper, "Be just and fear not"

Atkins, Cork, a demi-heraldic tiger proper, ermine, ducally gorged (and chained) or. "Honor et virtus."

Atkins, Yelverton, Norfolk (2d), a demi tiger ermine, collared and lined, or.

#### BY THE NAME OF JOSEPH ATKINS.

As a matter of curiosity I group all I have encountered up to end of 18th century.

1. Joseph Atkins, son of Augustine and Avie Atkins Ireland. Married, in 1700, a French.

2. Joseph Atkins, son of Robert A. and Helena Parker (gr. son of Augustine)—Said to have gone to America. First quarter 18th century.

3. Joseph Atkins, Sandwich, England, son of Thomas A., bapt. St. Clements, 1629

4. Joseph Atkins, our J. A., born Sandwich, England, 1680.

5. Joseph Atkins, first cousin our J. A., buried St. Clement's, Sandwich England, 1701.

6. Joseph Atkins, elder son our J. A., died Newburyport, Feb. 6, 1782, aged 76 years.

7. Joseph Atkins, grandson of our J. A., Newburyport, 1756 to 1787. (Shipwrecked.)

8. Joseph Atkins, Kilworth, Leicestershire, England, in his prime 1703 to 1725, of "Queen Anne Pocket Book."

9. Joseph Atkins, born 1669, Eastham, Cape Cod, Mass., son of Henry A.

10. Joseph Atkins, son of last J. A., born Cape Cod, 1701.

## THE SANDWICH, ENGLAND, ATKINSES.

Having, for twenty-five or thirty years, vainly sought to attach—with certainty—our Joseph Atkins to some family in England, it occurred to me to search more closely the records of the family with which he intermarried upon arrival in America, and with that view, in Sept., 1888, I was going over each volume touching upon the Dudleys in the library of the New England Historic—Genealogical Society, Boston, when, to my great delight, I found a foot note, penned in by Mr. Dean Dudley many years before, stating that this Joseph Atkins, who married Mary, daughter of Gov. Joseph Dudley, *was a native of Sandwich, England.*

Proposing to write to some clergyman resident there, the amiable librarian produced the latest English Clergy List and furnished me the name of the Rev. Arthur M. Chichester, Vicar of St. Clement's and St. Mary's churches in that town. At once I wrote to him to search the baptismal records of the town, and to Dean Dudley, Esq., to learn the source of his information. To my surprise, the latter gentleman reported page 404, Coffin's History of Newbury, a meagrely indexed book which I had lightly looked through but a fortnight before in the Astor Library. Here, in a book that for years (since 1845) was in reach of nearly all my numerous kinsmen and correspondents, though not in my hands in twenty three years, but buried in a page of finer print in a supplementary list of Newbury's octo- and nonagenarians, was the precious sentence: "In 1773, Jan. 25 [21], died Joseph Atkins, esq. in his 93d year. He was born in Sandwich, Old England, was 'of the royal navy was in the famous seafight between the English and French in 1692, was at the taking of Gibraltar and was a noted captain in the merchants service'. His widow, Mary Atkins, and daughter of gov. Joseph Dudley, died Nov. 9, 1774, in her 84th year."

Most fortunately in the Rev. Mr. Chichester I found a Briton of unsurpassed amiability and unusual energy, who, unappalled

by the prospect of perennial importunities from a genealogical hobby-rider, diligently and successfully advanced to answer my riddle. His several lucid letters, printed herewith, are well worth perusal. They show the first Atkins of this line distinguishable at Sandwich to have been:

(1) Thomas,\* who only appears as the father of certain children christened at St. Clement's, the first in 1615. His own history is a blank. His sons (2) Andrew and (2) Isaac alone are of interest to us.

(2) Isaac Adkins, baptized in 1626, great uncle to our Joseph. In 1669 he was chosen one of the church-wardens of St. Clement's Parish, "and his signature often occurs in the Vestry Minute Book of the Period". In the years 1675 to 1679, both inclusive, he was a Common Councillor and sat in the Town Hall built in 1579 and still standing. That he was a mariner appears from his classification in the parish records as "Mr. [master] of vessels, *viz.* Pinks and Hoys", in the collection for Algerine prisoners to which he contributed two shillings. Late in life he became an inmate of the ancient charitable institution, St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He died in 1700, aged 74 years. The positions he filled in his prime, when he was probably independent in finances, indicate a man well esteemed by his fellow citizens.

Unfortunately we know nothing of

(2) Andrew Atkins, his brother, and in the direct line, who was baptized at St. Clement's June 20th, 1619. His wife was named Anna. He was father of

(3) Andrew, who was born in 1650, baptized at St. Clement's June 6th. His wife was called Sara, but all that Mr. C. learned of her is her death Aug. 15, 1685 and her burial at St. Clement's. In 1680 a collection was made, by order of the king, in all the parishes, to relieve Englishmen held for ransom by Algerine pirates. In the Parish Records of St. Clement's all contributors are classified and the amounts given entered. Under the heading "Mr. [masters] of vessels, *viz.*, Pinks and

---

\* The earliest occurrence of the name in St. Clement's was 1597, the baptism of Tomsine Atkins, possibly sister of Thomas Atkins. Tomsine was an old feminine form of Thomas. Excepting this Thomas all the other entries of the name spelt the Atkins with a "d".

Hoys",\* occurs the entry, "Mr. Andrew Adkins, one shilling." A voucher for these funds, in the same book, is signed by four persons, the Vicar, Mr. Parker, Mr. Rye, a "gent", Mr. Combes, a jurat, and Mr. Andrew Adkins. From a tracing of this



signature I give the accompanying fac-simile. One might question whether the name were not spelt Atkins, by himself, the loop at the bottom of the "d" being absent. His signature to the voucher is in a measure a voucher itself of a certain sort of importance in his social class of Sandwich men. "He resided in Strand Street, a long street still called by the name, and he appears in the Poor Rate or Church Rate Lists until 1686-7 as an occupier, in 1691 as a Landlord", and thereafter is not seen. Mr. Adkins' wife died in 1685. Mr. C. found that an "Andrew Adkins of St. Clement's" was married June 19, 1698 to Mary Buza at St Mary's where she lived. The fact that his name had not appeared on the Rate Books since '91 leads Mr. C. to doubt if it really was this Andrew who married again. But it seems to me quite likely that he had been living elsewhere the intermediate seven years and coming home was entered as of his old parish. In 1723 the burial of Mary Adkyns, widow, is noted, a record necessitating acceptance of Andrew's prior decease.† Of his death and place of burial Mr. C. could learn nothing, but suggests that, as a seafaring man, he might easily have died abroad. The general view of this mariner's career indicates a man of useful employment; a man of thrift, becoming a property owner; a man respected by his neighbors.

---

\* Hoys; small sloop-rigged, coasting vessels.

Pinks; small vessels with unusually sharp sterns, chiefly used in coasting.

"For other craft our prouder river shows,

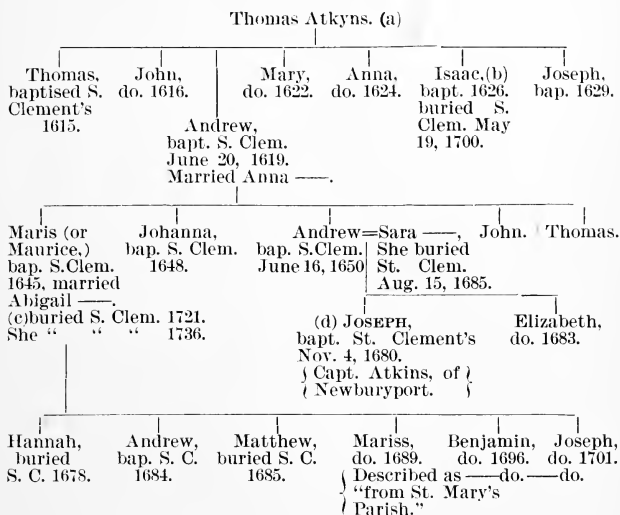
Hoys, pinks and sloops." Crabbe.

Also "Merry Wives". A 2. Sc. 2. "Angler's Ballad" Cotton.

†Unless she was Mary who m. Richard A. 1697. Chichester Letters.



## THE SANDWICH ATKINS PEDIGREE.



- (a.) The entry of his eldest child's baptism is the only instance of the name being spelt with a "y".
- (b.) The entry describes him as "Isaac Adkins, an old poor man, one of the brothers of St. Bartholomew's Hospital." This is an Alms-house still existing just outside the town, with a beautiful chapel. In 1669 he was chosen one of the church wardens of S. Clement's Parish and his signature often occurs in the Vestry Minute Book of the period.
- (c.) Described as of St. Mary's Parish "Housekeeper" i. e. a House holder. I cannot find his marriage at S. Clement's or S. Mary's. The gravestones in S. Clement's churchyard are stated to describe him as aged 76 (dying Oct. 24) and her as 89 (Jan. 30) in the respective years as above.
- (d.) I find no other entry about Joseph.

[The above is as given by Mr. Chichester, Vicar of St. Clement's.]



## SANDWICH.

From a local publication by Mr. G. B. Griffin, 1890, I cull these notes. The town was established in the earlier centuries after the withdrawal of the Romans, and is first mentioned in the life of St. Wilfred, who, returning from France, landed here in 664. It was often the scene of Danish violence, but Athelstan, king of Kent, in 851 badly worsted the Danes here. The place was shortly after pillaged by the Danes, and again in 994. About Canute's time it is mentioned as being the most celebrated of English ports. In 1217 it was captured and burnt by the French, but the same year the Cinque Ports, of which it was one of the chief members, destroyed a French fleet, and in 1293, their fleets ravaged the coast of France, capturing much booty, and leaving France "long afterwards destitute of both seamen and shipping". Edward III spent a great deal of time at Sandwich and made it the place of departure of the various expeditions which he fitted out against France. In 1456 Marshal de Breze, after a long and sanguinary conflict took the town by storm, slaughtered the inhabitants, plundered and burnt the place.

Before the 16th century opened the prosperity of the town had declined through the gradual filling up of the haven. In the reign of Edward VI the haven was almost destroyed and the town reduced to poverty and insignificance. But the arrival of refugees from religious persecution in the Netherlands, bringing arts and industries, including workers in serges, baize, flannels, somewhat revived it. Queen Elizabeth visited Sandwich in 1572, and extraordinary preparations were made for her reception, the description of which (and her pageant) is very curious and quaint, but too long for reproduction. Cromwell and Charles II also visited it; and in 1670 Queen Catharine was here, a visit commemorated in a series of panel paintings preserved in the council chamber of the Guildhall. At present the principal industries are market gardening, tanning, wool-sorting, brewing; in 1881 the municipal borough had 2,846 population. The town was incorporated by Edward the Confessor

and has a beautiful seal, "party per pale gules and azure, three demi-lions passant gardant or, conjoined in pale to as many hulks of ships argent."

Mr. Chichester furnished the description of St. Clement's in Mr. Griffin's pamphlet.

#### ST. CLEMENT'S CHURCH.

Built upon the highest ground in Sandwich, with its noble tower which,

"Standing four-square to all the winds that blow!"

is relieved from the impression of over-massiveness by the beautiful triple tier of Norman arches with which its sides are ornamented, this church is by far the handsomest and most striking building of which the town can boast. Standing in a churchyard of unusual size, the beautifully kept turf and trees and flowers of which form an effective setting to the stately structure, it is an object of never failing interest and admiration to visitors and inhabitants, whose efforts have of late years been united in the task of rescuing it from the decay into which it had at one time fallen, and restoring it to its ancient beauty and perfection. The nave is separated from the aisles by light pillars and pointed arches; its ceiling is of oak, in panels between arched beams, centred with angels holding shields, with ornaments of flowers and foliage. The pavement of the church is a confused mixture of grave-stones, nine-inch paving tiles and common bricks; with here and there some small glazed tiles, and stones about a foot square, cut asunder diagonally, the remains seemingly of a more ancient pavement. The brasses that have been torn from the stones have left traces of great beauty and costliness. The font is very interesting and of an unusual character. It is adorned with four escutcheons; the first France, modern, and England quarterly; the second a merchant's mark in the form of a cross, crosslet prolonged to the base and throwing off two limbs with rounded ornaments from the shaft; the third the arms of Sandwich; the fourth those of Robert Hallum (Arch-deacon, 40-8.)

In important restorations made between 1864 and 1870 the Rev. Mr. Chichester took an important and meritorious share, the money expended under his auspices amounting to £2,500.

The Norman tower, built of Caen stone, probably much old-

er than the rest, is square and ornamented on each side with three tiers of pillars, with circular arches. Prior to 1670 it bore a spire. It is assigned by competent authority to the time of King Stephen.

St. Mary's, over 650 years old, and St. Peter's dating from the beginning of the 13th century, also present curious features and many beauties.

St. Bartholomew's Hospital, second only in interest to the churches, consists of a farm house and buildings, sixteen small houses for the brothers and sisters, and a beautiful little chapel which is a most interesting specimen of Early English work. This almshouse dates from the middle of the 13th Century or earlier. The inmates are appointed by the Charitable Trustees of the town from residents who have been in better circumstances and each receives about £40 a year.

Closely adjacent and overlooking the town on the northeast is the stately ruin of Richborough, founded by the Romans soon after their settlement in Britain—the once famous city of Rutipium or Rutupia, which had prominent part in the affairs of the first six centuries of our era. The recession of the sea, robbing it of a harbor, and the destructive incursions of the Danes rendered it desolate. Roman relics of all sorts have been found and great masses of masonry are intact still.

## MR. CHICHESTER'S LETTERS.

S. Mary's Vicarage  
Sandwich, Kent  
Nov. 12, 1888.

Dear Sir:

I must apologize for not having replied to your letter before but I was absent from home and have only just returned. I enclose herewith a certified copy of the Register of your ancestor's Baptism. For this I must ask you kindly to forward me the ordinary statutable fee of 3s | 7d.

As you are interested in your family genealogy I have also noted down for what they may be worth to you other entries of the name about this period. With one exception, it is spelt with a "d". There is an Atkins in Sandwich at the present time but only one that I remember—a worthy retired dress-maker who lives in an Almshouse of ancient foundation called S. Bartholomew's Hospital.

The Font in which your Ancestor must have been baptized at S. Clement's Church—ancient then—is still in use. As it has been photographed more than once I can I dare say send you a copy if you should care to have it.

I do not see any record of your ancestor's marriage nor of the baptism of the sons you name. Supposing he might have been married when about 20 I looked for the latter from 1700–08. I did not look further because you mention that one son was already married in 1728 on the arrival in America \* Possibly your ancestor was married elsewhere than Sandwich and may have at the same time changed his abode.

If I am rightly informed there are two towns in the United States called Sandwich, one being in Massachusetts. I have sometimes wondered whether they were founded by emigrants from this place? And if so, whether any of the present inhabitants have any interest or curiosity about the mother town?

I shall be happy to obtain any information you may wish for

---

\*An error of mine.—F. H. A.

further if it be in my power and be as definitely and clearly expressed as your enquiry on this occasion.

I am yours faithfully  
ARTHUR M. CHICHESTER.

#### CERTIFICATE OF BAPTISM.

Parish Church of Saint Clement in the Town and Port of Sandwich in the County of Kent.

“Baptisms.

“1680

“Novemb: 4 Joseph sonn of Andrew Adkins and Sara his wife”

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the Register Book of Baptism belonging to the Parish Church of S. Clement aforesaid. Witness my hand this 12th day of November in the year 1888.

Postage  
and  
Inland  
Revenue.  
One Penny.  
A. M. C.  
Nov. 12. 1888.

ARTHUR M. CHICHESTER  
Vicar of S. Clement in Sandwich.

Marriages at S. Clement's Church Sandwich:

1695, May 30.

Alexander Atkins and Mary Pierce widow both of Deal parish by licence.

1697, April 11.

Richard Adkins widdower of St. Peter's Parish and Markham Stock widow of this P.

1704 Jany. 22.

Henry Adkins of St. Peter's Parish and Anna Adams widow of this P.

Marriage at S. Mary's Church, Sandwich:

1698, June 19.

Andrew Adkins of St. Clement's to Mary Buza of this.

In the year of 1792, when a local History of the Town was published, there were standing in St. Clement's churchyard (and may still be seen for what I know) two headstones to graves in memory respectively of Maris Adkins, died 2d October 1721 aged 76 and Abigail A. d. 30 Jan. 1736 aged 89.

No such stones in either of the two Parish Churchyards.

Sandwich, Kent, January 10, 1889.

My Dear Sir:

I have to acknowledge and thank you for the Fee for the certificate, duly rec'd. I am sorry to have been instrumental in unsettling your genealogical fabric if I have really done so. Surely it all turns on the reliability of your antiquarian informant referred to in your first letter as having only just informed you of a Sandwich origin. Unless his proofs are clear, I do not see why you should not abide by your old theory which was pleasant to you and seems reasonably supported.\* On the other hand, if you are descended from middle-class ancestors here, it is much to their credit to have risen so quickly upwards in the social scale in the New World.

I have been at a good deal of trouble to trace out the family you indicate here, and I seem to have at length found out all I am likely to do or that is useful, except one or two points at which I am quite baffled.

I must ask you to send me a couple of guineas if you think that reasonable as an honorarium for the time and trouble. The statutable charge (which is 6d for every year searched in each Register) would of course amount to very much more. I have searched six Registers and on an average 100 years in each, some parts twice over. But as I had no explicit instructions from you how much to search of course I should not ask for that.

If I have not made any points clear I shall be glad to explain in answer to further enquiry. You may rely on the accuracy of the statements, and the search I have made. Faded ink and crabbed writing have often made it fatiguing to the eye, but I am familiar with the Records and have done it entirely myself, as the quickest and surest plan. I have thought a pedigree with notes would place the results before you in the simplest and clearest form.

The two chief points where I am baffled and can find no information are the place of marriage and of burial of Andrew the father of Joseph. He probably went to be married wherever his bride lived, and her maiden name is therefore unknown to me. And as he was a seafaring man he may of course have been lost at sea or died on board ship and been buried in the deep. The

---

\*Derivation from the Waterpark family.



family evidently clung to S. Clement's and the wife of Andrew was buried there, but there is no record of him. I should state that, as I am also Vicar of S. Mary's Parish in Sandwich, I have carefully examined the separate Records there as well.

In 1680 King Charles II issued Letters Patent for a collection in all the Parishes for the Redemption of Prisoners at Algiers, taken by Turkish Pirates. The amounts and persons subscribing are given in S. Clement's Parish Record. The people are divided into (1) a few magnates who have either "jurat" or "gent" after their names, and who give from 10 | — to 1 | — each including the vicar; (2) "Land Men", (3) "Mr" (Masters) "of vessels, *viz* Pinks and Hoys"; (4) "Sea Men"; (5) "Seamen's widows", etc. Among class No. 3 occur "Mr Isaac Adkins 2 | —, Mr Andrew Adkins 1 | —.

The Burial Register being the only one at this period which gives occupations, and I being unable to find A. A's. burial I feared I might not discover his position in life, but here it is unexpectedly revealed. I had written to the Probate Court of Canterbury thinking he might have made a will which might have described his calling, but I have now countermanded this search. A. A. resided in Strand Street; a long street still called by the name, and he appears in the Poor Rate or Church Rate Lists till 1686-7 as an occupier; in 1691 as a Landlord (the tenant paying) and then vanishes.

There is an entry at S. Mary's (of which I believe I sent you particulars in my last), the marriage of "Andrew Adkins of St Clement's to Mary Buza of this Parish", June 19, 1698, which I thought might be a 2d marriage of Andrew the father of Joseph. The odd thing is that though described as "of S. Clement's" the name disappeared from the Rate-books then. It may simply have been another man of the same name. I cannot find any children of this marriage and in 1723 "Mary Adkyns widow" is buried at S. Mary's. But there is no entry of her husband's burial there or at S. Clement's (nor as Mr. Gilder tells me at S. Peter's either).

The only other point I need notice is the earliest occurrence of the surname. This occurs in the Baptismal Register of S. Clement's in 1597, "Tomsine Atkins". There is not one instance before that, at any rate in S. Clement's Baptisms.

As regards photographs of the outside and inside of S. Clem-

ent's Church and of the Font, they are easily procurable in the Town if you really care to have them. Unmounted they vary from 1 | — to 2 | 6. If you wish for any please say whether mounted or not and how best sent and of what objects.

I am, Yours faithfully

ARTHUR M. CHICHESTER,

Vicar.

A work by Professor Burrows of Oxford (a Retired Captain, R. N.) called "Cinque Ports" in Messrs. Longmans' (London and New York) new 3 | 6 Series of "Historic Towns" will show you the importance of the Sandwich ship masters at an earlier period when these ports nearly furnished the Royal Navy problem: as emergencies rose. But that glory had faded in the period we deal with.

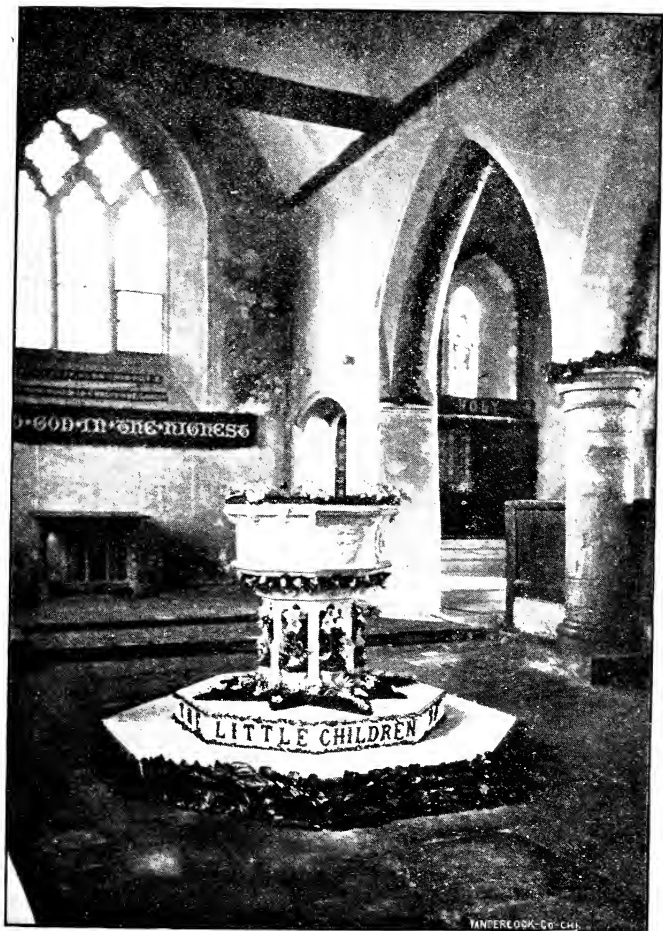
I have not come across the name Strover to which you refer.

Sandwich, March, 1889.

My Dear Sir:

I have to acknowledge the Receipt of your money order for £2 | 7 | 3 which was very acceptable and for which I am much obliged. I am pleased that you are satisfied with the way I have carried out your search. I am sending the photographs you specify, which I hope will arrive uninjured; the risk is often in undoing the tight wrappers of these rolled packets. The little view of the distant Town with S. Clement's Tower showing to the right centre, is taken from the entrance to S. Bartholomew's Hospital, and the men in the foreground are some of the Brothers. In the other little view of a river front of the town, the tall gable on the extreme left is part of the east head of S. Mary's Parish Church, the tower of which fell down in 1667 and has never been re-built.

The device I sent you in my last, I cut off a letter on my table from our Mayor. It shows the ancient seal of the Mayoralty and this copy which they have had of late years embossed on their letter-paper is, I consider, an exceedingly good copy. The inscription round is "sigillum officii maioratutis ville Sandewici" (the seal of the office of the Mayoralty of the town of Sandwich). The arms are those of the Town and you will observe them on one of the faces of the font in S. Clement's church. (This photograph the photographer wished me to say he had



ST. CLEMENT'S, SANDWICH, KENT, ENGLAND.



made blacker than it otherwise would be in order to bring out these carvings on the Font). As I said before, it must have been old when your Ancestors were baptized in it, for it is considered by experts to be the work of the last years of the 15th century (1485-1500). If you are interested in heraldry I may say that the proper colors of the Arms of Sandwich are half red and half blue, divided perpendicularly. "Party per pale gules and azure, 3 demi-lions passant gardant or, conjoined in pale to as many hulks of ships argent."

I wish to make the following addenda to my last letter. I referred to a Parochial Subscription List for the Redemption of captives taken by the Algerian Pirates which by chance marked the occupation of Mr. Andrew Adkins. I should have stated that at the end there is a voucher for the money having been duly accounted for by the church wardens and this is signed by the Vicar (Mr. Parker) and 3 parishioners as witnesses. One of the 3 is Mr. A. of whose autograph I enclose a tracing. (Mr Combes was a jurat and Mr Rye is described as a "gent" in the subscription list itself).

Please add the following names which seem "sporadic" and which I am unable to attach to the family "tree" I sent you.

Baptismal Register S. Clement's Parish Sandwich.

1637 Elizabeth daur of Dunstonn Atkins and Elizabeth his wife—May 21.

1638 Steven son of Francis and Anna Atkins—Sept. 9.

1639-40 Steven son of Francis and Anna Atkins—Feb. 9.

Your ancestor Isaac was a Common Councillor of Sandwich from 1675-79 both inclusive. The corporate body consisted then of a Mayor, 12 jurats and 24 Common councillors.

I have no reason to suppose that the "Pinks" were other than small vessels. A friend of mine at Ramsgate confirms your view and writes of the name as still existent in Holland. "Dutch pinks are very fast sailing boats used on the larger canals for carrying fish."

I am sorry to say that although I have made enquiry in what I thought the best informed quarters, no such antiquary as you desire is to be found hereabouts. The kind of man would only be occasional I think. No pedigree of Atkins has been made out for Kent. The name is said to be too frequent and undistinguished to have made it practicable. I wrote to the Vicar

of Thanington giving him the substance of your enquiry and reference to Hasted, but he has never replied to my letter. Under all the circumstances, I doubt whether you would have much solid satisfaction in pushing the enquiry further afield.

I am, Yours faithfully,

ARTHUR M CHICHESTER.

A late curate of this Parish has just been presented to a Benefice near Norwich. As soon as he is settled I will ask him about the Norfolk family you allude to. He is a Norfolk man himself.

When I sent the photographs I did not know that your ancestor had been one of the municipal body. There is a photo of the Town Hall, a plain building with a somewhat modernized exterior, built however, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and therefore the same in which Mr. Isaac must have sat with the Town Council of his day.

S. Mary's Vicarage,  
Sandwich, Kent.

Dec. 2, 1889.

Dear Sir:

I have to acknowledge your P. O. order rec'd to-day. When you expressed a wish to know more about the Mr. A. who was lord of the manor of Thanington referred to in Hasted, I wrote to the incumbent of the Parish (which is a very small one close to Canterbury) and asked if he had any knowledge or memorials of the name. He said he consulted the Parish Registers and had not found it, but he was not good at decyphering old writing. They (the Registers) began in 1558. There were no other older Records. Of course, as we know, the being lord of a manor does not prove that a person lives on it, though it might be likely. In this case, Dr. Sheppard's enclosure (which I now forward) shows that Mr. Atkins wrote from London. I did not send it because, though quaint in itself, it seemed to be merely a "will o' the wisp" leading you nowhere.

Both Dr. Sheppard and others assure me the name Atkins is too common and unnoteworthy as far as Kent is concerned for any genealogies to be or to have been attempted.

I wrote to my Norfolk friend and endeavored to convey your wants to him. He has only recently sent me what I enclose. These extracts again seemed to me of doubtful utility but may not to you. He said he had not seen Hunter's History of Ketteringham, but he thought he knew where he could borrow a copy if what he had copied proved to refer to the family you wanted. I only wrote to him as a friend, and one in Norfolk, but he is not an expert. I have since thought of an excellent Norfolk antiquary—only however known to me by his writings—and who I should think would know, if anyone did, such things as you may wish to inquire into. That is the Rev'd. Dr. Jessopp, Scarning Rectory, East Dereham, Norfolk. You might see if any good came of your writing to him. I do not think I made out anything more locally which I have not told you except that I got one of the corporation here who is familiar with the Town Hall Records to look at them and his only discovery was that Isaac A. was a common councillor of Sandwich in 1675, 6, 7, 8 and 9. The name was spelt in the Municipal Records *Ad*.

I may state that if ultimately you should want any references to the histories you named, to which you could not get access, I think I could get this done for you at the British Museum Library by a literary friend, but it would involve more money—say, a guinea fee—as time is money to him and he is poor, and he only goes there when he is busy on other work.

The Christ Church mentioned in Dr. Sheppard's extract is Canterbury Cathedral.

What you really seem to want to trace is where Thomas Atkins came from who, through the baptism of his children in 1615 and '19 at S. Clement's, suddenly appears in these Registers at that date. I am afraid, at this distance of time, with such a frequent name, that it is rather like searching for a "needle in a bundle of hay" in the absence of anything definite to guide you, and even if you found a similar name elsewhere you must be haunted by the uncertainty whether it were the identical person or a "duplicate."

I am yours faithfully,

ARTHUR M. CHICHESTER.

Harpers' Magazine (which is, I believe, an American as well as an English publication) will I am told shortly have an article

on Sandwich called "A link with the past," or some such title. The artists have been here and one illustration will be what has never been photographed, *viz:* the inside of the Town Hall. This would have an interest for you as your ancestor Isaac was councilman. The present Hall was built in 1579, so he sat in it.







JOSEPH ATKINS  
1680—1773.

## JOSEPH ATKINS.

Joseph Atkins, commonly known in Newburyport as Captain or Esquire Atkins, the first of our family to come to America, was born in Sandwich, Kent, England, in 1680, and christened at St. Clement's Church in that ancient seaport on the 4th of November of that year, presumably — by the rubric — then but a few days old. What we know of his parentage, and some items concerning that quaint home of sea-fighters, have been given in a previous section. Of his early life we know absolutely nothing, except that, by tradition, he was in the British Navy in palmy days. Coffin, in naming "a few instances of longevity" in Newbury, gives Joseph Atkins and quotes — "of the royal navy, was in the famous sea fight between the English and French in 1692,\* was at the taking of Gibraltar, and was a noted captain in the merchants service." This note, whatever its source, gives him a sharp taste of marine warfare at the tender age of twelve, and carries him to the great event at Gibraltar in Sir George Rooke's fleet in 1704 — his age being then twenty-four.

Family tradition in my day has insisted upon his having held a commission as an officer in the British Navy, and there is an old picture, long owned by Mr. Charles Tyng and his children — and believed to have belonged to Joseph Atkins — representing a visit of Queen Anne to ships of her fleet, with an attendant unwritten exposition that she was approaching Captain Atkins' vessel. In his will he mentions his mathematical instruments and his silver hilted sword,† the former suggestive of navigation in general, the latter of official position.

\*The Battle of La Hogue, the English and Dutch against the French under Tourville, May 19, 1692.

†That a sea-captain at the middle of the 18th century might carry a sword is shown in this passage from "A Voyage to Lisbon" by Henry Fielding, "the greatest novelist the world has known," written in 1754:

The particular tyrant whose fortune it was to stow us aboard laid a farther claim to this appellation than the bare command of a vehicle of conveyance. He had been the captain of a privateer, which he chose to call being in the king's service, and thence derived a right of hoisting the military ornament of a cockade over the button of his hat. He likewise wore a sword of no ordinary length by his side, with which he swaggered in his cabin among the wretches his passengers, whom he had stowed in cupboards on each side.

In 1878, dissatisfied with the slight materials bearing on this point, I addressed a request to the British Admiralty in London for exact information. Here is the response:

“Admiralty  
24 January 1879.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 11th Ultimo asking information as to one Joseph Atkins who is supposed to have been an Officer in the Royal Navy between the years 1700 and 1728. I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you that the result of a search made in the Admiralty Records fails to find any trace of any such officer at the period in question.

I am, Sir  
Your obedient servant,  
ROBERT HALL.

Francis H. Atkins Esq're,  
A. A. Surgeon,  
United States Army,  
Ft. Gibson,  
Indian Territory,  
U. S. A.”

This report cast dismay upon the believers in old Joseph's official relations with Queen Anne, none more regretful than I, but I could devise no way of going back of the report. Savage had recorded him an officer; Mrs. Ticknor, Coffin, Miss Emery, all repeated the statement; the venerable Doctor Tyng gave it in his “Record of a Life of Mercy,” and his son, C. R. Tyng, reproduced it in his interesting life of the Doctor. Stimulated by its general acceptance and hoping to attach our ancestor somewhere in that brilliant service, I wrote again in 1890 to the Admiralty, and was informed (under date—28 Nov., 1890) that the Admiralty records “are lodged at the Public Record Office, Rolls House, Chancery Lane, London”, and “are produced to the public in the ordinary search room, without any special restrictions.”

The Rev. Mr. Chichester having previously informed me of a skillful person he knew in London, early in 1891 I sent a statement of my case to Mr. C. and requested that the above named

records be searched. "Does the name of Joseph Atkins, or Adkins, appear in any of the Admiralty records—as lists of men, petty officers or commissioned officers—between 1690 and 1728? Or that of Andrew Adkins? If so, with what rank or title?" Here is the result, received through Mr. Chichester in May, 1891:

"Re *Joseph Atkins* of Newburyport, Mass.

The search in the Admiralty Records falls under three heads:

1. Commissioned Officers, down to Lieutenants inclusive (a);
2. Warrant Officers (b);
3. Petty Officers and Seamen (c).

a. The *only Commissioned* Officer of the name of Adkins or Atkins that I have found between 1690 and 1728, is Captain *Samuel Atkins*, who obtained his post-rank 3d, Dec. 1718, was superannuated with the rank of rear-Admiral in 1747, and died in 1765.

Charnock (*Biographia Navalis*), who gives some particulars of this officer, mentions two other Atkinses, of whom one comes within the period named:

Lieut James Atkins, appointed first lieut. of *Resolution*, 70 guns, in 1692. Cannot be traced after 1696, when he was in command (master and commander?) of the *Garland*.

b. *Warrant officers*. Have to be traced through the 'Commission and Warrant Books', which record *all* appointments to ships, both of Commissioned and Warrant Officers, in chronological sequence. They consist of many large folio volumes of closely written MS., about three or four years in a volume, and are *without indexes*.

It is obvious that no search of the kind proposed could be made for the remuneration offered. [£1.]. It would, with the best desire to curtail expenses, occupy 10 to 14 days, at the least.

As, however, Captain Joseph Atkins, of Newburyport, is stated to have been at the Capture of Gibraltar by Admiral Rooke (24 July 1704) I have made a very careful search of the Warrant Books from July 1703, *i. e.* six months before Rooke sailed from England, up to the time of his return from Gibraltar. This period includes all appointments to Rooke's fleet and also the Admiralty confirmations of all acting commissions and warrants issued by him during that time.

The name Adkins or Atkins does not appear at all.

*c. Petty Officers and Seamen.* There is no register or index of these or of Warrant Officers. Petty Officers and Seamen can only be traced by searching the Muster Books of the particular ships in which they were serving on a given date."

•Sandwich, Kent.

May 4, 1891.

My Dear Sir:

I have had the search made which you desired and enclose result; also your memoranda and Admiralty permit which was not required. I must ask you to be good enough to forward me £1, which my friend says the time and pains given have fully earned. In his letter to me he says. 'I have no doubt that Capt. Joseph Atkins was a local master mariner of good repute, but I don't suppose that he was in the royal navy at all. At the capture of Gibraltar, when he would have been 24, there were transports with the fleet, and it is quite likely he was aboard one of them.'

'Sanderson's Regiment of Marines (afterwards the 30th Foot) had its headquarters at Deal (5 miles from Sandwich) and was one of the Regiments carried on board Rooke's fleet. As a speculation I looked at the printed "calendars" of Treasury Papers for the period. These mention claims and payments on behalf of all sorts of persons for all sorts of services, shipmasters included. I see no Atkins.'

I am yours faithfully,

A. M. CHICHESTER,

Vicar of St. Clements."

Further research to determine whether he was a warrant officer was too costly to pursue; certainly, I can no longer entertain doubt that he was not a commissioned officer in the British Navy, though it is highly probable that he served the queen in some collateral marine branch and that he was present with Rooke in 1704, and cabin boy or powder-monkey at La Hogue.\*

---

\*Josiah Burchett, a native of Sandwich and Burgess of Parliament, 1734, wrote, 1703 "Naval Memoirs," and in 1720 "Naval History," also in 1704 a pamphlet in vindication of his N. Mem. I found the History in the Congressional Library, Washington, and searched it for the name of Joseph Atkins, but in vain. I also looked through (in the Astor Library) Chamberlayne's General List of Officers, Great Britain, for most of the years 1700 to 1727, but again in vain.

There is a tradition cropping out several times that he came to New England as early as 1710, that he was "a noted captain in the merchants service," that he procured on this coast and conveyed to England timbers for ship-building (masts). In the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register V. 30, p. 42, is a list of "Vessels entered in ye Month of May 1712, Impost Office, Boston, May 29. Joseph Atkins. Ye Pink Sarah, from Newfoundland. No passengers." The word Pink applies probably not to color but to the kind of small vessel formerly so called. Sara was the name of our Joseph's mother at Sandwich, and not improbably this was our ancestor at the age of 32, master of a coasting pink which he had named after his mother.

With the army sent to reduce Annapolis—then Port Royal—, Nova Scotia, in 1707 was "The Adventure, Capt. Atkins, 2 men," a tiny craft indeed. Reference to my section on other A's. in America shows several who might have commanded the Adventure. I have no evidence that he was interested in ships or navigation after his arrival at Newbury in 1728, unless the several wharfs he owned pointed that way.

It is said that he came from the Isle of Wight to Massachusetts, bringing a wife and two sons, Joseph and William, aged then twenty-two and seventeen respectively. Also, that the first wife's name was Strover (sometimes written Strober) and that she died soon after arriving. Where she was buried does not appear; St. Paul's yard did not exist then, and such lists as I have seen of burials at Queen Anne's chapel omit her name. Indeed, I have serious doubt if she came to America, for Joseph Atkins was a punctilious man who would have taken care to respect the sepulchre of his former consort—perhaps to the extent of placing it in St. Paul's after the older chapel fell into decay. I have made diligent search for the name Strover in county histories in England, especially in Kent and at Sandwich, and in the Isle of Wight, but nowhere could the name be found. The nearest approach was the name Strode in Sandwich where John Strode was a Burgess of Parliament.

That Joseph Atkins was a person of presentable appearance and capable of advantageously putting his claim to recognition by the best society of Newburyport may be regarded as well vouched for by his prompt alliance with Mary, daughter of the late Governor, Joseph Dudley, and relict of Francis Wainwright, merchant.

Her distinguished brother, Chief Justice Paul Dudley, was doubtless her adviser, and on the birth of the only child of this marriage presented it the silver porringer elsewhere mentioned. The Captain was made welcome in the home of the able diarist-jurist, Samuel Sewall, as entries in the Judge's journal attest. 1732, May 9, "Brother and sister Atkins came to my House with son Dudley and Maid on the 11th." June 5, "After Dinner Brother and sister Atkins with son and maid went in sloop to Newbury."

Miss Searle pictures the couple as follows: "Capt. Atkins had a large property, or what was considered such at that time and place. His wife was one of the first ladies of the town in manners and descent, and the old people quite took rank of all who were about them. Yet, possessing much kindness of heart, they bore their faculties so meekly as to win the affection, while they commanded the respect, of all their dependents and associates. The old gentleman was fond of keeping up all the forms and ceremonies of life, and, not having a very strong mind or one much enlarged by cultivation, he naturally attached an undue value to these things; yet he was so much esteemed that all were willing to conform to his whims, even if they were sharp sighted enough to perceive that they were such. Many, no doubt, were too much dazzled by the gold headed cane, white gloves and ruffles over the hand to suspect that the wearer magnified their importance.\* He came to enjoy, not to make, his fortune, brought with him English habits and manners and became a member of the English church where his family attended with him." Sarah Kent was from twenty to forty years in contact with this couple and doubtless painted accurate portraits of them to the young Lucy Searle.

However, it is probable that the stories of eccentricity, or even of peculiarities suggesting a weak mind, that float in the family lore, pertain chiefly to his last decade of life, when, viewing the decaying faculties, one might easily pardon the old gentleman's simple pride as he displayed to friends his velvet waistcoat which was made of velvet all the way round instead of merely in front as other men's were.

---

\*On page 109 of Mrs. Ticknor's delightful memoir of her parents, by a mishap, the word Dudley was substituted for Atkins in a paragraph which is based on Miss Searle's description here of Joseph and Mary Atkins.



Coming with fixed English habits of thought and manner, of Episcopal birth and breeding, a sailor, with the shyness bred of isolation on quarter deck and cabin, it is probable that in these circumstances rather than in lack of ability or real interest in colonial affairs that we miss him in the public life of the community. He was a staunch supporter of the forms of his mother church in Newbury, whose history in brief is that about 1712 the people of the West precinct disagreed as to the location for their meeting-house (Congregational); "a respectable minority" objecting to the site, separated and erected a small church on the Plains, but being by law compelled to assist in supporting the old church—as of their own faith,—they decided to attach themselves to the Church of England. Sustaining sundry annoyances, they secured their legal freedom only in 1722. But the "water-side people" wished to erect another building at the denser center of settlement. The Rev. Matthias Plant came in 1722 to the charge of Queen Anne's Chapel on the Plains and upon the desire arising for another church, he says in his diary—largely devoted to earthquakes which were frequent in those years, and to ecclesiastical agitations which were perennial—"Joseph Atkins, esquire, offered to give fifty pounds towards building a new church by the water side and I propos-

*Jos Atkins*  
1202869

\*ed to give the same sum." In 1738 the erection began, the occupation in 1740. Mr Bass, recently from Harvard, came as assistant in 1751,

and after a long ministry became the first bishop of Massachusetts. In 1800 St. Paul's was rebuilt in its present shape.

Though perhaps only conventional, the sentences opening his will are full of piety, and later in the same document his interest in St. Paul's is renewed where whatever claims he holds upon the church, as "in pews or debts or demands" he gives to it "to be applied towards building a steeple."

How he employed his earlier years in Massachusetts does not appear, but his property specified in 1755 suggests certain occupation, though probably by that time (his 75th year) William had

---

\* Fac-simile from the original of Joseph Atkins' will on file at Salem, Mass.

assumed the chief business engagements once resting on the Captain. His will drawn in that year gives us some opportunity to judge of his property. He mentions his mansion house and appurtenances; the house he bought of John Stocker with barns and lands, where Dudley lived; the house bought of Wm. Walker in which William lived; a distilling house equipped with stills, cisterns and utensils of every kind and land therewith;\* a wharf and warehouses thereon, upon which the two sons were to pay the widow ten pounds a year; a wharf and the "Oyl Mill" on it and adjacent land; certain rights in Queen's Wharfe which in 1738 the town granted him and others permission to build at the foot of the present Market Street; certain land described as "four flatt lotts" against his house; outstanding loans; "bonds and notes of hand I shall leave;" money in the hands of Mr. Thomas Lane merchant in London; the slaves Jude and Jack; a horse and chaise; several pews in the Episcopal and Congregational churches; a good stock of books, furniture and various bits of personal property. The negroes were valued at £40 to £50 each.† The sums of money ordered for mourning, £20 to his wife, £10 each to three sons, and to Chambers Russell and wife, £7 s10 to each grandchild, legacies of £40 to each grandchild, etc., indicate as immediately available considerable amounts of cash and that worth much more than its numerical equivalent in the Newburyport of to-day with its steam cars and electric lights.

Portraits in oil of Joseph and his wife Mary, rather crudely

\*Liquor. The better classes of to-day need historical prodding to remind them that the manufacture, sale, and use of alcoholic stimulants were regarded as such a matter of course in that century, that no one thought of criticizing other than excessive drunkenness. Coffin says, "In the printed programme of the procession which honored general Washington with an escort in 1789 [when he visited Newburyport], a conspicuous place was assigned to the 'distillers' who were then a numerous body of men," and there were then ten or twelve distilleries in town. In 1845 there was but one.

†Slavery. The several histories of Newbury have dwelt upon the details of slave owning there in the last century. Not only were negroes held in bondage, but Indians—"lawfull captives taken in just warres"—, "Scots brought hither and sold for servants in the time of the war with Scotland," and "about halfe so many Irish brought hither at several times as servants." (Letter of Gov. Simon Bradstreet, 1680, to privy council). There were never many slaves in or about Newbury—as late as 1755 that place "had but 50 slaves all told, Negroes and Indians"—, and though there were various colonial enactments against slavery, the best people occasionally held slaves. A decision of the Commonwealth Supreme Court in 1781 terminated the system.

finished, were painted in 1753 and are still extant. One large silver spoon, known to have been his, is owned by Miss Mary R. Curson. It bears the crest, "a pelican wounding herself." No reason remains for his use of this device, if indeed, it was engraved at his order. We do not know that he used any coat of arms, while that used by his grandson (D. A. T.) bore as crest two greyhounds' heads. The only Atkins family in Great Britain having the pelican device (the Waterpark family, Ireland) had a different coat of arms.



This Stone  
Is erected to the Memory  
of  
Joseph Atkins Esquire  
One of the Founders and a Generous Benefactor of this Church,  
An eminent Merchant in this town, and highly es-  
teemed by those who knew him. He  
departed this life Jan. 21,  
1773. Ætat 92.

## JOSEPH ATKINS' WILL. \*

In the Name of God. Amen. I, Joseph Atkins of Newbury, in the County of Essex, and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Esquire being in good health and of a sound mind and memory (Thanks I give to God for the same) Do now make and ordain this my last Will and Testament. And I now resign my soul to God who gave it whenever it shall please him in his over ruling Providence to put an end to my days in this world, hoping to obtain mercy and forgiveness of all my sins through the intercession of Jesus Christ who died for me. And as touching my body my will and pleasure is that it be decently buried at the west end of St Pauls church yard in the aforesaid Town of Newbury, and that a tomb be put over my grave containing six stones agreeable to a model I have in my desk.

And as to such worldy estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with, I dispose of the same in the manner following viz.

Imprimis. I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Mary Atkins (after all my legacies and funeral charges are paid) one half of my mansion house out houses and barn and one half of all my land I bought of Mr. Samuel Bartlett all within fence during her life, if she shall so long continue my widow. But if she marrys again my will is that she shall leave my mansion house etc the one half thereof to the immediate possession of my son Dudley to whom I give the same in manner as is hereafter expressed. And in this case upon my said wifes removal I order my said son Dudley to pay his honoured mother aforesaid one hundred pounds lawful money if she requests it of him. And if my said wife never marrys again I order my two sons William and Dudley to pay their honoured mother afores'd for the use of the wharf and the ware houses on the wharf ten pounds lawful money yearly during her natural life and widowhood and untill she shall marry I further give to my s'd beloved wife one half of all my household goods and the five Volm's of Mrs. [Mat-

---

\* A literal copy.

thew] Henrey\* Expositions of the Bible and one half of all my household plate that shall be in my house at the time of my decease and which now contains three hundred and seventy ounces of silver I also give her one half of all the cash I may have in my house at my decease with one half of the amount of all bonds and notes of hand I shall leave and one half of all my outstanding debts As also one half of all the money I may have in the hands of Mr. Thomas Lane merchant in London or in the hands of his Exec'rs or Adm's at the time of my decease. I also give my beloved wife my servant Jude and my horse and chaise my pew in Mr. Lowells meeting house so called.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my eldest son Joseph Atkins the house I bought of Mr. John Stocker at present occupied by my son Dudley and John Stone with the barn and all the land there to appertaining and is within fence. I also give him my right and a half right in Queen wharfe in the Town of Newbury afores'd with my ware house on said wharfe to hold the afore mentioned premises during his natural life and if my said son Joseph shall marry again and have a male heir or heirs lawfully begotten. Then I give the above after his decease to such male heir or heirs in fee simple and if he should not have such male heir or heirs but should have heirs female, for want of such heirs male I give the same to the females in fee as afores'd. But in case my said son Joseph shall die and leave neither son or daughter to be his heirs male and female as aforesaid. Then I do give and bequeath the aforesaid house and land wharfe and ware house to my grand daughter Abigail Atkins and to her heirs and assigns forever if she be then liveing. I also give my said son Joseph one quarter part of all my household goods that may be in my house at my decease knowing that if my son Dudley shall outlive me he will bring more goods to the house than will be needfull for the house. I also give unto my son Joseph one sixth part of all my household plate that may be in my house at my decease with a sixth part of all the cash I may have in my house at my decease (after all my legacies and funeral charges are paid) with a sixth part of all the bonds notes of hand and

---

\*Matthew Henry, 1662-1714: Exposition of the Old and New Testament, "a commentary of a practical and devotional rather than of a critical kind" with "singular felicity of practical application" and "well-sustained flow of its racy English style", securing it deservedly "the foremost place among works of its class."—Encyclopædia Britannica.

outstanding debts that may be then due. I also give to my son Joseph one half of all my wearing apparrell one half of my shirts neck cloths and one third part of all my books in the book case and all my mathematicall instruments that may be in my house at my decease I also absolutely give to my son Joseph that pew in Saint Pauls church I took for a debt of Captain James Simmonds.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my son William Atkins the house and place he now lives on and which I bought of Mr. William Walker the wharf and the Oyl Mill on the wharf and all the land within fence to him and his heirs forever. I also now confirm unto my said son William my gift of the use and improvement of the distilling house with all the stills, cisterns, utensils of every kind and the land under the distilling house equal with his brother Dudley for the time the distilling business is carried on by them in partnership and during his natural life and the use of the wharf and warehouses on the wharf as long as the distilling business shall be carried on in partnership as aforesaid hereby obliging him w<sup>th</sup> his brother Dudley to pay their honoured mother ten pounds a year, yearly during her widowhood for the use of the wharfe and warehouses aforesaid as I have before ordered. I also give unto my said son William one sixth part of all my household plate, a sixth part of all my cash that I may have in my house at my decease a sixth part of the amount of all bonds notes of hand and outstanding debts that may be good funeral charges and legacies being first paid. I also give my son William one quarter part of my wearing apparrell one third part of all my books in my book case with one half of the money I may have in Mr. Thomas Lanes hands merchant in London equal w<sup>th</sup> his honoured mother after funeral charges and legacies are paid.

Item I order that my son Dudley Atkins at my decease come in the possession of one half of my mansion house barn and out houses and of half of the land I bought of Mr. Saml<sup>r</sup> Bartlett. The half at present and the whole of all which at his mother's decease or marriage again, together with the peice of land lying between the house called the cooperage and Mr. Coffens house down to the street or highway I give and bequeath unto my said son Dudley and to his heirs male of his body lawfully begotten I also give my son Dudley the four flatt lotts against my house viz. that I bought of Mr. Moody No. 199 and No.



ST. CLEMENT'S, SANDWICH, KENT, ENGLAND.





200 that I bought of Mr. Poore and No. 201 that I bought of Jonathan Dole and No. 202 that I bought of Benjamin Lunt as by the several deeds will appear and I also confirm unto him the use and improvement of the distilling house stills cisterns utensils of every kind and the land under ye house with the use of the wharf and warehouses (which I appropriate to the use of the distilling house as long as the business is carried on) equal with his brother William. But if the distilling business is laid aside or at the death of my son William Then my will is that my son Dudley shall have and in that case I do here give and bequeath him the afores'd distilling house stills and all the utensils in fee simple but the warehouses the wharf adjoyning flatts and all the appurtenances and the flatt lotts numbered as afores'd to his heirs male of his body lawfully begotten but hereby ordering him to pay at his brother Williams decease his s'd brothers executors or Adm's for the use of his estate two hundred pounds lawful money.

I also give unto my said son Dudley one sixth part of all my household plate that may be in my house at my decease one quarter part of all my household goods in my house at my decease with one sixth part of all my cash I shall leave in my house also one sixth part of the amount of all my bonds and notes of hand and of all my out standing debts that may be due at my decease after all my funeral charges and legacies are paid and I now give unto my said son Dudley my man Jack if then alive and my riding chair and all the utensils to it belonging I also give him the pew he now sits in in St Pauls church I also give him my silver watch my silver hilted sword my silver snuff box my silver spurrs and all my fire arms and what to them belongs. I also give him the two volumes of Chamber's Dictionary and one third part of all my books in my book-case and one quarter part of my wearing apparrell and my will is that if my said son Dudley shall die and leave no male heir of his body lawfully begotten and my son William shall have and leave a male heir of his body lawfully begotten then I give my afores'd. mansion house out houses barns and all ye land I bought of Bartlett the flatt lotts wharfe and warehouses adjoyning to such male heir of my said son William and to his male heirs of his body lawfully begotten. And I desire that all those that shall watch with me in my last sickness may have a pair of gloves each and I give the

minister that attends my funeral a ring and a pair of gloves and all my bearers the same and as many of our relations as my wife shall think proper to give to. And I order that my beloved wife shall have the sum of twenty pounds lawful money allowed her for a suit of mourning and my son Joseph ten pounds for his mourning, and my sons William and Dudley ten pounds each for their mourning and ten pounds for each of their wives mourning and each of my grand children I appoint to have seven pounds ten shillings a peice for their mourning and I give to the Honourable Chambers Russell Esq. ten pounds and to his Lady ten pounds for mourning. And I give to each of my grand children as a legacy forty pounds lawful money each. And whatever right I may have in St. Pauls church in Newbury undisposed off in pews or any debts or demands on said church I give the same as a present to the church meeting there to be applied towards building a steeple.

And I do appoint my said wife and my said two sons William and Dudley to be executors of this my last will and testament joyntly and I direct that all my books of accounts and accounts shall be put into a box made for that purpose and be kept by my son William but he at all times must be ready and willing to let his honoured mother or his brother Dudley to see any book or account in his keeping and my will is that firstly my beloved wife and then my son William have the preheminence in managing and transacting the affairs of this my last will.

And I now declare this to be my last will and testament hereby revoking and renouncing all others heretofore by me made.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this tenth day of April in the year of our Lord Christ 1755.

JOS. ATKINS (seal)

Signed sealed published and pronounced by Joseph Atkins Esq. to be his last will and testament in the presence of

EDWARD BASS Sworn 23 Feb. 1773

ABEL SOMERBY

DANL FARNUM Sworn 23 Feb. 1773

For Sundry good risons and causes to me nowing I due give unto my son William the rent of the house he lives and has

lived in since the year 1737 to this Date, and for the time to come, his keeping the same in good repear

Wittness my hand Newbury ye 14th of July 1761.

JOS. ATKINS.

Will proved Feb. 23, 1773 Rec. (O. S.) B. 48 P. 13.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Essex. ss. Probate Office, May 7, 1879.

A true copy of record in this office.

Attest. J. T. MAHONEY, Register.

## JOSEPH ATKINS, 2d.

Joseph Atkins, the second of the name, came to Newbury in 1728 at the age of 22. That he had been married\* prior to 1755 and had no consort at that date is conveyed by his father's will; that he was a mariner is the statement of his own will.

He does not specify his own wealth, but makes William, his younger brother, his sole heir.† He died Feb. 6th, 1782, aged 76 years, and is styled Captain on his tombstone. Apparently he lacked interest in his half-brother's family, whom he might have helped in their low estate, and to have shared their disfavor with his brother: It has been supposed that he was in Halifax, N. S., during the revolution as a Joseph Atkins was there then, but the other Josephs must be remembered, and our nearer and worthier Jos. A., 3d, for instance, was also a traveler on the seas in the same epoch.

\*Through the courtesy of my cousin Mr. Storow Higginson, I have been furnished with transcripts of some curious old documents on file in the Massachusetts State House, Boston.

It seems that in 1748 this Joseph Atkins, specified as son of Esquire Atkins of Newbury, petitioned Gov. Shirley and His Majesty's Council for absolute divorce from one Ruth Doliber whom he had wedded in 1735, on the ground that, though he had never in his seafaring "been absent beyond seas more than one year at a time," and was in Boston, his place of residence, as she well knew, she had in July 1748 married again "privately and clandestinely together with one Samuel Page."

The Governor and Council having ordered Ruth served with a copy of Joseph's petition she responds that in 1741 he left her and his family in Marblehead and "went to some place beyond sea" and remained absent until July, 1748; moreover in Nov. 1747 she had news that he had died of yellow fever in New York City the previous September, making a show of substantiating her assertions by some very loose-jointed testimony from other parties, which is given and is quaint and droll.

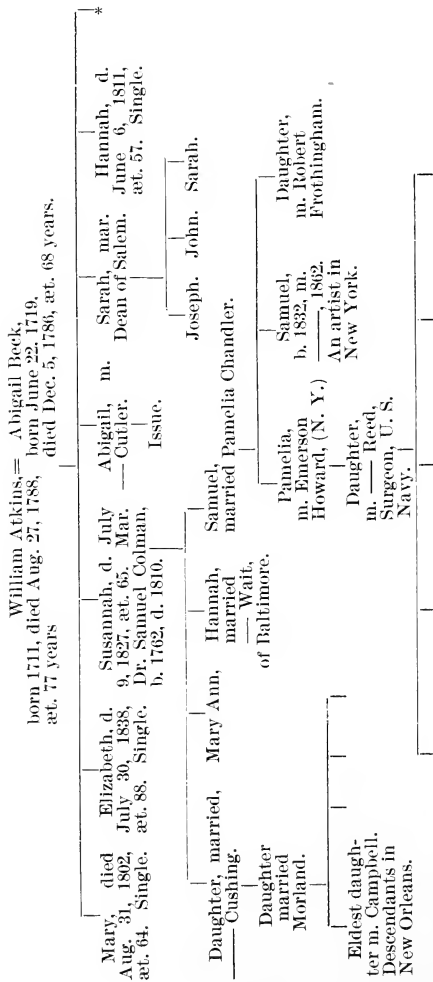
I regret to state, to the disadvantage of my not highly esteemed collateral ancestor, that His Excellency and His Majesty's Council "ordered that this Petition be dismissed," and so apparently ended this Enoch-Arden-like episode with all pathos lacking.

†Miss Mary R. Curson mentions visiting an elderly Miss Bettie Atkins in her childhood whom she supposed to be a daughter of Wm. Atkins, but adds "but lately in old letters I found that Mrs. Eliot and some others supported her in her last years and my father acted as their agent. She was a daughter of Joseph Atkins."

The *a vinculo* proceedings mentioned in another footnote refer to his family in Marblehead whence probably this daughter came to Newburyport.



# THE WILLIAM ATKINS PEDIGREE.



\* "William Atkins, the only son, was lost at sea."—Emery.

## WILLIAM ATKINS.

William Atkins, younger son of our Joseph, came to Newbury with his father in 1728, being then aged 17 years. He was probably born in England, the mythical Strover being his mother. Of his youth I have only this glimpse from an old diary in the Hale family, "At our house to-day Miss Mary Wainwright, Chambers Russell and Will Adkins riding from Ipswich to the Port, came to warm by the fire," pleasant and elevating companions, at least, the loveable daughter of his step-mother and the clever man she later married.

Some time before 1738 he married Abigail Beck, who was born June 22, 1719, was of a family in America since 1635, and was the daughter of Joshua and Abigail Daniels Beck of Newbury. William was a merchant, probably associated with his father in various enterprises, and was not without interest in the general affairs of the town. His name was first on the list of petitioners to the general court who, in 1763 desired to be "set off from Newbury and incorporated a town by themselves," the origin of Newburyport; and in 1774 he was included in a Committee of Safety and Correspondence with the most notable men of the place. Coffin mentions that esquire Atkins and esquire Dalton always gave a dollar apiece — implying a liberal contribution — to the youth of the town towards the expenses of their Guy Faux celebration "the fifth of November," a merry making interrupted by the authorities, as to its nocturnal features, in Oct. '74, and not long after abandoned. "He built a house near where the present custom house stands, a handsome Colonial mansion, with wainscotted rooms, deep window seats, broad stone hearths, and fireplaces decorated with Dutch tiles depicting Scripture scenes."—Emery. It was burned in the great fire of 1811.

His will shows six daughters who lived to maturity, as mark-

ed on the chart. The only reference to a son that I have found is in Miss Emery's book, one William, lost at sea. The will gives no indication of the value of his property, as he merely orders one third of his estate given to each of three unmarried daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Hannah. Abigail had received her share at her marriage to Mr. Cutler and her grandfather Atkins had given her a house and land: Susannah had hers at her marriage to Dr. Colman, and Sarah, who seems to have died before her father, having also similarly received her share, was represented in legacies to her children. Susannah's husband, Samuel Colman, born 1762, practiced medicine in Augusta, Maine, but later was a teacher in Newburyport where he died in 1810. "Aunt Doctor (as the widow of S. C. was usually termed,) a stout, dignified lady, became remarkably genial; her daughter Mary Ann, the distinguished teacher, in a quiet way added much to the conversation; her second daughter, Hannah, afterwards Mrs. Wait of Baltimore, a great beauty, looked unusually lovely."—Emery. Of this family, Samuel Colman, born 1832, obtained considerable distinction as an artist. Miss Emery gives an outline of his career: Went abroad in 1860, studying in Paris and Spain; was made a member of the National Academy in 1864; president of the American Water Color Society in 1866; resigned in 1872 and went abroad spending some years in the principal cities of Europe; married in 1862. Some years ago I addressed him hoping that his family records might give a hint as to the English origin of William and Joseph Atkins, but he replied that his father's papers had been destroyed, and he himself was ignorant of the remoter family history.

I have not cared to trace with great accuracy the history of William Atkins' descendants, doubtless very worthy people. The chart suggests the possibility of their being very numerous. Not without a smile I notice that there seems to have been a decided antipathy entertained by the widow and descendants of Dudley Atkins towards William Atkins and his family; a lack of esteem punctuated by such phrases as "the Billy Atkins people", and with traces lingering to this day in the vexation felt over the loss of St. Paul's quaint and ancient communion service and other plate through the officiousness of a great-great-granddaughter of William A., who insisted that this priceless plate should be kept in the sanctuary where its functions pertained



rather than in private houses where for two centuries it had been cherished. It was speedily stolen.\*

But it is probable that William Atkins, with his inheritance from thrifty but not highly cultivated sailor stock, was lacking in the social graces which rendered so charming Massachusetts society in those days, and that a certain brusqueness of manner not always under the restraint of a not too clever intellect may have charged the other branch with a disapprobation of him and his children hardly deserved. He was a hearty supporter of the Episcopal church. In 1788 he died, aged 77 years, his wife, Abigail, having died at the age of 68 two years before; both were interred in St. Paul's church yard.

Reference to his father's will shows the share of the estate that fell to him, he doubtless receiving Dudley's share also, while he was the sole heir of his brother Joseph.

---

\*The plate consisted of a large silver christening basin, and two pieces of the communion service, a flagon, with this inscription, "The gift of K. William and Q. Mary to the Rev. Samuel Myles, for the use of their Majesties' Chappell in New England, 1694." and a chalice marked, "Ex dono Johannis Mills 1693."

## MARY DUDLEY.

(Mrs. Joseph Atkins.)

The sequelae of matrimonial alliances are so certain and so far reaching that, for intelligent folk, questions of health, wealth, social standing, personal eccentricity, personal beauty for the coming generations, are not without serious consideration, and should not be. Glancing backwards from our day to theirs, we may ask whether the connection of Joseph Atkins with such a woman as Mary Dudley—the daughter and granddaughter of two shrewd, hardheaded, well educated colonial governors, the niece of another governor and his wife the poet, the sister of an astute and learned jurist, the widow of a college-bred man, accustomed to the best that society afforded in those days—should not be regarded as of singularly great importance to his descendants. Although evidence does not accumulate to prove that she herself was either handsome or brilliant, wise or wealthy, her possessions of every lasting sort, we may well believe, were of inestimable value to ensuing generations, though, indeed, I have ever considered the entrance of Sarah Kent, with her Tyng-Savage-Gookin descent, into the Atkins line as of equally great significance to us as that of the late Governor's daughter.

She was born Nov. 2, 1692, the youngest child of thirteen, and must have seen much less of her father than the others, as he was in England during much of her childhood, but not less of her excellent Tyng mother. Of her education we know nothing, but the surmises of a descendant, apropos of two portraits, have amused my fancy. "The portrait we have is of a young woman, and we have always heard that Mary Dudley was only fifteen when the picture was painted and that her father at that time had the pictures of his four daughters painted at his own house before the marriage of either." A copy before me shows a long faced, rather plain young woman, taken one might imagine not long after an illness. "The other picture represents a grave looking old lady who holds a copy of 'Mrs. Rowe's Let-



MARY DUDLEY.  
1692—1774.



ters to Young Ladies',” whence her descendant quizzically suggests that she probably knew how to read; while, from the fact that Mary Russell never mentions in her letters the receipt of letters from her mother, and *messages* are sent from the latter to the bright daughter in Boston, the inference is drawn that the senior could not write. But everyone knows the frequent disrelish in elderly women for writing and the approach to incapacity resulting. I wish we had her comments in writing on her relations with Joseph Atkins in 1729-30.

At the age of 20, Jan. 1, 1713, she was married to Francis Wainwright, a member of a highly intelligent and respectable family, already three or four generations from England, a graduate of Harvard (1707), and a merchant, who died after but nine years of wedded life (Sept. 4, 1722). To them were born two children, John (1714—1736), who was graduated at Harvard 1734, and Mary, born in Boston July 29, 1716. This “very beautiful and lovely women,” Mary Wainwright, partly from being nearer us, partly from excelling her mother in lively grace of mind and manner, and leaving letters and personal relics, left clearer traces in the family traditions. Early associated with the gifted Chambers Russell, whom she later married, living more in the greater colonial centres, and leaving pleasant memories through Sarah Atkins and her children (having none of her own, unfortunately), we have naturally regarded her with exceptional interest. Her husband, who was from Ashford Hall, England, was graduated at Harvard 1731, and was Judge of Admiralty for Mass., R. I. and N. H. under Geo. II, and Judge of the Superior Court, where he had but one decision reversed in a very long term of service. He died in 1767 and his wife the year before in London, where she lies buried in Bunhill Field. Joseph Atkins remembered them both in his will and Paul Dudley left the good lady £50.

It does not appear whether Mary Dudley brought any property to her second husband. Her father gave her something at her marriage to Francis Wainwright and one hundred pounds at his death, and further provided that if Mr. Wainwright died or became incapable of business she was to have twenty pounds per annum during her widowhood or his incapacity. References to her occur in the Sewall diary but not such as to do more than illustrate the good company she kept. Her brother Paul

left her £10 for a suit of mourning, and Lucy his widow bequeathed her "her picture [M. D. A's. apparently] and Dr. Cox's picture and a mourning Ring." Her husband's epitaph is followed by this additional inscription:

The Virtuous and amiable Relick of Joseph Atkins, Esq., And Daughter of His Excellency Joseph Dudley. She died November 12th 1774, aged 82.

As we cannot know much of her personally, it remains a pleasing fact that her social advantages were of the highest sort. Interchange of hospitality was constant in those fine old houses, and we know that she shared in it. Her very handsome brother Paul (1675-1751), having been graduated at Harvard 1690, A. M., 1693, was bred to the law, finishing at the Inner Temple, London. He returned to America in 1701 commissioned as Attorney General of the Province. He was Speaker of the House, later Judge of the Superior Court of Judicature, and in 1745 raised to the Chief-Justiceship. He was a man of sterling uprightness, a judge of dignity and impartial ruling, a jurist by whom the best laws enacted in his time were often suggested. A later judge, Sewall, wrote of him, "While with pure hands and an upright heart, he administered justice in his circuit through the Province, he gained the general esteem and veneration of the people." He was a prolific writer, especially on the natural history of New England, and upon the Indians, and endowed Harvard with a lecture fund, whose use has been recently revived. His wife, Lucy Wainwright, who lived to the age of 72, was noted for her cleverness of mind, her "heavenly temper", and her many "shining graces."

Another brother, Hon. William Dudley (1686-1747), Harvard 1704, was also educated in the law, and filled many high offices in the Colony, being "an admirable speaker, brilliant, eloquent, and possessing extensive knowledge and strong intellectual powers." (D. D.) His wife was an Addington, of a family of juridical fame. His library contained, "A French Bible and 9 volumes in French; 40 volumes on different subjects, French"—a glimpse at his culture.

The Wainwrights also were people of wealth, cultivation and refinement, and the Sewalls, one of whom married Mary's sister Rebecca in 1702, produced men of note in the learning and affairs of the day. Another sister married Governor Dummer,

1714,—a pair standing high in Colonial society; and still another married John Winthrop, F. R. S., grandson of the celebrated pilgrim governor. Into this choice and high bred circle was born the little Dudley Atkins.

## DUDLEY ATKINS.

Dudley Atkins was the first American born of this Sandwich, England, line; his parents (J. A. and M. D. W.) were aged respectively 51 and 39 years, a possible disadvantage; the date of his birth was January (probably), 1731. That his appearance was kindly regarded is instanced by the silver porringer in my possession given this little scion of the Dudley and Atkins races by his very able and amiable uncle Paul Dudley, Chief Justice of the Colony. It is inscribed "P. D. to D. A."

Judge Sewall casually mentions the child in his diary: 1732, May 9, "Brother and sister Atkins came to my House with son Dudley and maid on the 11th." June 5, "After dinner Brother and sister Atkins with son and maid went in sloop to Newbury." The boy was fortunate in escaping the fearful pestilence of 1735 which (was renewed in 1738 and) was probably a virulent form of diphtheria and slaughtered an enormous number of children in and about Newbury. Mrs. Atkins' first husband's son, John Wainwright, was a student at Harvard, and her daughter Mary W. was but 15 years old when the new son came, and, with her noted cheerfulness of disposition doubtless aided the parents in somewhat spoiling and incapacitating for business this only child of their middle age.\*

Good schools were kept from earliest days in old Newbury, and Latin was taught, though once the General Court put a fine upon the town for not maintaining a Latin School, and Dudley doubtless received his preparatory schooling near home. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1748, at the age of 17, and in a class showing an unusually small amount of distinction in subsequent years.†

After this course he probably had no strict business training such as the merchants of the busy port of Newbury were amply able to furnish, and it is possible a doting father encouraged

---

\*Of D. A. Miss Searle wrote, "being handsome and engaging in his manners, [he] was, of course, the object of much tenderness and consideration."

†I have his copy of "Watts on the Mind," the second edition, 1743, on the title page of which is written "Dudley Atkins his Watts," from which I have taken this fac simile.





DUDLEY ATKINS, 1731-1767.



dependence on him. Hence his business ventures were desultory and his speculations unprofitable. He was undoubtedly a gentleman of culture and refinement, and so regarded by his townsmen, and was "of a generous, genial nature" (Mrs. Ticknor). With the elevated society of the Sewalls, Russells, Wainwrights, Dudleys, Kents, in his earlier days, and the Jacksons, Daltons, Parsons and others\* later, his social standing was agreeable and assured. On the 4th of May, 1752 he was united in marriage with Sarah Kent, a most profitable match as regards the introduction of every virtue into his family. He was a warden of St. Paul's church and a hearty supporter of it at a time when Episcopacy had much to repress it in New England. Though not participating extensively in public affairs, he was Assessor in 1764, Selectman and Moderator in 1767. Meanwhile, in 1765 we find him representing Newbury in the General court at Boston, and the town records report a patriotic meeting of his fellow citizens at which breezy sentiments were formulated and forwarded to him, with the instruct-

\*I give brief notes of a very few of the citizens whose culture in mind and manners contributed to render the society of Newburyport delightful during the 18th Century.

The Rev. Mr. Lowell was 42 years pastor of the First Church; "a divine of large scholarly attainments, extensive reading, and of a liberality of mind unusual to the period." D. 1767. The poet was his great grandson.

Chief Justice John Lowell, son of the pastor; grad. Harvard 1760, "rose to great eminence in the profession, growing in public esteem and the affections of his acquaintance as he advanced in life;" moved to Boston 1776.

Hon. Jonathan Jackson. "As a patriot he combined the qualities which form the estimable citizen, and rendered him useful as a statesman." A prosperous, large souled merchant; a Federalist; Member of Continental Congress, 1780; "the beau ideal of a gentleman"; held several offices under Washington; Treasurer of Harvard College. Several of his sons were men of distinction.

Hon. Jonathan Greenleaf, Shipbuilder; Representative in the General Court. "From his great success in circumventing and persuading his political opponents, he received the appellation of "old silver tongue." D. 1783.

Simon Greenleaf the celebrated jurist, born and educated in Newburyport.

Nathaniel Tracy, distinguished merchant, born 1749 in Newbury. Harvard, 1769. "During the war of 1775 his privateers were for several years numerous and successful." "He lived in a most magnificent style; he was a gentleman of polished manners and fine taste."

William Bartlett, born 1748, a very wealthy and very benevolent merchant.

Bishop Edward Bass, D. D. Harvard 1744. In 1851 chosen as Mr. Plant's assistant; In 1796 elected Bishop of Massachusetts.

Theophilus Parsons, born 1750. Harvard 1769; Chief Justice of Massachusetts and had "a reputation as a judge and a lawyer, unequalled in New England and unexcelled by any jurist in the United States."

Hon. Tristram Dalton. "the most graceful and accomplished manners"; Member of State Legislature; United States Senator; "a diligent and accomplished scholar"; he "lived on terms of intimate friendship with our first four Presidents of the United States"; died 1817, aged 79.

ion that he press the wishes of his constituents against the Stamp Act and other tyrannical encroachments of the British ministers. "That you will, to the utmost of your ability, use your influence in the general assembly that the rights and privileges of this province may be preserved inviolate, etc." at considerable length.

It is idle to wonder what he, who has been reputed a Tory, would do with these vigorous protests with which it may be supposed he was at best but in partial sympathy. I do not feel sure that had he survived until the days of Lexington and Con-

*Andrey Atkins*

cord he would not have developed into a very fair patriot. Probably the loyalist character attaching to him was a temporary conservatism, and that the visit of the mob to his house as told elsewhere, and his wife's toryism have given him an unpatriotic tinge quite undeserved. That he was by the suffrages of his fellows both selectman and moderator in the year of his death does not savor of the unpopularity of a Tory.

Under date of May 19, 1891, Mr. William M. Olin, Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, wrote in answer to a query of mine, "I should say, however, that according to the records, Mr. Atkins' position in the House, while always distinguished and honorable, was not a prominent one, no bills having been introduced nor important discussions shared by him. Yet the confidence in his judgment and integrity entertained by his colleagues is evinced by his appointment on numerous committees, and in regard to the question of royal encroachment upon American rights (1766) his vote is recorded among the sturdy patriots of the time."

My cousin, Mr. Storrow Higginson, has furnished me an itemized outline of his committee work. May 29, 1765, date of opening of session, he was on a committee with James Otis, Mr. Cushing, etc., to present Samuel White to His Excellency for approbation as Speaker. Other such work was on sale of public lands, regarding seizure of vessels, on the manufacture of pot-ash, on the separation of certain towns, definition of boundaries, taxation of non-resident property, on fishing, etc. "P. 215, Jan 1, 1766. Vote recorded in affirmative touching matters presented by Committee of Grievances; especially against as-

sumption of authority by His Majesty's representatives" (S. H.), apparently not the vote of a Tory. That insignificance did not attach to his committee service is shown by the distinguished names recorded with his in each separate duty.

There exists a portrait Dudley Atkins, of which I have a heliotype copy made by the order of the Rev. Edward C. Guild. It was taken late in life by one Johnson and gives a profile view of a man with a large round head, full, slightly prominent nose, the wig or powdered hair receding much from the curved forehead, a queue down the back. Several of his descendants have had heads of similar contour. The face shows as much intelligence as the full, heavy faces of the 18th century are commonly capable of showing, and yet happily many of those round, sluggish faced gentry so often seen in the portrait galleries of that epoch possessed brains that achieved wonders in letters, art, war and statesmanship. There is also an air of amiability or even benevolence in this portraiture.

His father provided well for him in his will, drawn up in 1755, and left him half the mansion house, barn and outhouses, and half of certain land, the other half also to accrue after his mother's death. Also several other "peices" of land and numbered lots; "the use and improvement of the distilling house, stills, cisterns, utensils of every kind and the land under the house with the use of the wharf and warehouses equal with his brother William," but if the business was discontinued or William died Dudley was to have the whole establishment, giving an equivalent in £200 to William. Also one-sixth of the household plate, one-fourth of the household goods, one-sixth part of all the cash left in the house, "one-sixth of all my bonds and notes of hand and of all my outstanding debts that may be due at my decease," less funeral expenses. Also "my man Jack if then alive," and "my riding chair and all the utensils to it belonging. I also give him the pew he now sits in in St. Paul's church. I also give him my silver watch, my silver hilted sword, my silver snuff-box, my silver spurrs and all my firearms and what to them belongs;" the two volumes of Chamber's Dictionary,\* one-

---

\*Chamber's Dictionary, an encyclopedic dictionary, by Ephraim Chambers, first published 1728, London, in two folio volumes. It went through a series of editions in London and on the Continent in translations, having been used as the basis of Reed's greater encyclopedia, and having the honor to serve as the origin of the famous French Encyclopedie. I have seen a copy in an eastern library and was much impressed with the merits of it.

third part of all the books in the book case, "one-fourth part of my wearing apparrell," £10 for mourning, as well as £10 for mourning for each of the sons' wives and to each of the grandchildren.

But, alas, for all this attempted generosity, the son Dudley died first, and Joseph's mind having been in decay for some years prior to his death we may suppose him incompetent to modify the will which lay unchanged the five remaining years of his life. This unhappy combination of circumstances diverted all the estate to the first wife's less interesting sons William and Joseph, and left Dudley's widow and children in penury. Nor did Joseph, whose will bears date 1777, or William, who made his will eleven years later, bequeath a penny to these near kinspeople. It has seemed probable to me, especially as the earlier generations of Dudley's descendants always referred disparagingly to the "Billy Atkins" family, that, in spite of the elder Joseph's kindly efforts to promote harmony, there was little love expended between the progeny of his two wives. Indeed, the only record extant of the elder half-brother noticing the younger is in the family Bible, still preserved at Newburyport, where the less refined William offended the gentle Sarah Kent's sensibilities by inscribing:

"Dudley Atkins, Senior, Dyed the 24 September 1767 between 9 and 10 o'clock a. m. and buried the 25th by reason he could not be kept, aged 36 yrs and 8 months".

The stone in St. Paul's yard adds Esquire to his name and incorrectly gives him 38 years.





SARAH KENT (MRS ATKINS)



## SARAH KENT,—MRS. DUDLEY ATKINS.

Among the several excellent women in the family, whether of the Atkins blood or married into the line, no other seems to have made so large an impress upon the family record as Sarah Kent. Others may have shone more brilliantly in the drawing rooms of a century back, or may have excelled her in the learning derived from books or in that acquired by travel; some surely had the personal beauty she lacked, or were happier in length of days lived with the husbands of their youth, but it is true that the memory of the best and most brilliant has not been cherished and treasured as that of this fine old Sarah Kent.

The cleverest of her daughters dwelling on her merits in a letter to me wittily adds, "I hope you will educate your daughters to be good grandmothers, for that always seems to me a most enviable position, and one very good one sends a light through many generations." All who know aught of the family history have learned to admire this best of mothers and longest remembered of grandmothers. Happily, Miss Lucy Searle, her grand daughter, has furnished us with a just and illuminating sketch of her life and character, being well able to do so for she was sixteen years old and her sister Sarah eighteen when the venerable matron died, and both had lived several years under her roof.

Reared in narrow circumstances, yet born of the best stock on both sides, with a mother well gifted in intellect and social in culture, Sarah's mind developed to better advantage than do the minds of many possessing better privileges. Prevented from hard study by deficient health, active avocations strengthened her body while observation enlarged her mind. "She was not handsome even in her youth, having features too large for beauty and a cast in her eye which somewhat injured her expression. Her figure was tall and graceful and there was something so winning and gracious combined with her spirit and vivacity as amply to supply the place of mere symmetry of features" (Searle). When still but a girl she showed considerable presence of mind and vigor of action under rather trying conditions.

Remaining up reading late one night when the other inmates of the house—all women—were abed, she went to fasten a rear door facing on a garden leading to a wharf, when the door suddenly opened and two sailors appeared. Concealing her conviction of their evil intent she firmly demanded their wants, when they named some wares of the shop. Leading them through the house, the articles were sold them and they were ushered into the street, all with such promptness and absence of fear as entirely to disconcert the undesirable visitors.

Her determination to marry no man who was younger than herself, an only son, or not definitely employed, was curiously overturned in her alliance with Dudley Atkins who combined all these disqualifications. Moreover, worshipping under another form, she stipulated for freedom to follow her old paths.

“But after a separation of only a few Sundays, Madam Kent, with a liberality of mind uncommon at that time, entreated her daughter if she could do so without great reluctance to leave her and accompany her husband to church. She did so and became very much attached to the form which was at first unpleasant, and it was afterwards observed that few persons appeared to derive so great comfort and encouragement or to join with such sincere devotion in the service of the sanctuary as Mrs. Atkins. Her’s was the pure offering of the heart, which could ascend from any place consecrated to God’s service. Her religion was truly practical and was exhibited more in the whole conduct of her life, in the gratitude, benevolence and cheerful resignation of her feelings than in words or forms of any kind. Such qualities break down all sectarian barriers, and unite in affection those who possess the true spirit of Christianity, by whatever name they are called. This was strikingly illustrated through Grandmother’s whole life; her friends belonged to all classes of society and forms of faith, and two in whom she entirely confided, and to whom she was most sincerely attached, were the venerable Bishop Bass and Mr. Cary, the minister of the society [Congregational] to which she belonged in her youth. The son of the last mentioned, Rector of King’s Chapel, Boston, stood in his father’s place in her regard and affection, and cheered even her dying bed by the expression of his tenderness and veneration.

“The period of Grandmother’s married life was not long and was filled with cares and variety of occupation. Her husband

was unfortunate in many of his speculations, partly from not having been bred to business. These disappointments were severely felt by him; he was generous, open and convivial in his temper; he had been an indulged child, not much used to restraint or self-denial in anything, and it was now his wife's duty to sustain and enliven him. For this she was eminently qualified and by various ingenious devices she would persuade him that the family were in want of nothing, and having raised her husband's spirits, would receive his guests with such fresh and cordial hospitality as to diffuse happiness throughout the circle, at the same time that she would voluntarily deprive herself of the luxuries and even the conveniences of life.

“The good sense which was discovered in the treatment of the children during infancy was shown in the whole course of their education, mental and physical. They were taught to be obedient, industrious and considerate of others; they were early made to feel that their happiness consisted in these things. Courtesy, the kindness of look and manner were always required from them; they were taught independence of little comforts, accustomed to sacrifice them readily and cheerfully for the accommodation or advantage of others; indeed, to help and to take care of themselves as early as possible, and to show respect to their superiors. They very soon learned to take pleasure in waiting upon their mother, and to feel that her happiness and accommodation was a greater object than their own. All this respect and deference was the dictate of the heart, the result of real affection in the children, and yet it was brought into action by the mother's strong sense and clear view of what was best for her children. Her practical sagacity forbade her to expect that these sentiments would be the spontaneous return for her love and care, if they were allowed to acquire those selfish and indolent habits which are the natural consequence of too much indulgence.

“The business of the Stamp Act, an affair so well known in American history, gave Mrs. Atkins an occasion of exhibiting an instance of firmness and self-possession which would have honored a Roman matron in Rome's best days. The time having arrived when the law was to go into operation, and it being known that a quantity of stamped paper had arrived at Boston for distribution, suspicions were everywhere alive that those who were known to be attached to the Government (then known

by the designation of Tories) had received a consignment of those obnoxious stamps, and everywhere a determination prevailed to prevent their being used. Amongst others in Newburyport who were the objects of these suspicions was Mr. Atkins. A large and disorderly mob had assembled one evening with a view to showing their abhorrence of the Stamp Act, and their resentment toward its abettors. Mr. A. was then at Boston, but there were at his house three friends whom the court then sitting at Newburyport had brought thither, and whose known political principles and attachments would have furnished the mob with a plausible excuse for insulting them, if it had not excited them to acts of violence. It was late in the evening and after these gentleman and the rest of the family, except Mrs. Atkins, had retired to rest that the mob made their appearance before the door. Mrs. Atkins met them alone and inquired what they wanted at that late hour. They demanded to see her husband and asked if he was not in favor of the Stamp Act, etc. She replied that Mr. Atkins was then in Boston, and they must apply to him to know his opinions on that or any other subject. It was late, she added, and she wished them no longer to disturb the quiet of her family. 'We don't mean to hurt you ma'am,' said the leader. 'I have no apprehension that you do,' she replied. It was at this time that several gentlemen of the town, personal friends and acquaintances of the family, having understood that Mr. Atkins was one object of their mischievous intentions, hurried to the house and proffered their aid to protect Mrs. Atkins from any rudeness. She very discreetly declined their services, aware that their interference might furnish the mob with somewhat of an excuse for more violent conduct, observed to the gentlemen that she felt no apprehensions of personal ill treatment and begged them to withdraw themselves. The mob began by this time to feel their situation a little awkward, and upon Mrs. Atkins throwing a dollar into the hat meanly held out for that purpose, they left the house uttering exclamations of pleasure and surprise, as Bravo!, A noble woman!, etc.

'Mr. Atkins died in the year 1767 after a violent illness of only a week's duration. The disease was fever of a very malignant character. He was thus cut off in the prime and vigour of life, being only thirty-six years old, and leaving his wife bowed down at once with grief for his loss, and with anxiety for her

young family, who were thus left without any apparent means of support. As soon as she had so far recovered herself as to be able to form plans for the future, Grandmother sent for two of her relations and friends, Mr. Carter [half brother] and Capt. Tracy, to consult them as to what was best to be done in the distressing circumstances in which she was placed. These gentlemen were possessed of large fortunes and she had some reason to expect that they would assist as well as advise her. She stated to them her wish to engage in some business which would enable her to maintain her children. This they entirely discouraged; they thought she had not sufficient means or ability for any such enterprise and advised her to break up house-keeping, to fix her children as humble friends in the families of their different connections, and live herself upon what could be scraped together from the sale of the furniture, etc. All the mother's feelings and principles revolted against this. She was sure it must not be, yet she knew not where to look when these friends on whom she depended had failed her. It was not, however, a failure of friendship for they advised what they sincerely thought best for the desolate widow and would not have been unwilling to aid her if they had not thought the whole project unwise.

“The situation and feelings of Mrs. Atkins being made known to her other friends, she was not long without aid and encouragement. Jonathan Jackson, the father of the well known and much respected family of the name now living in Boston, resided at this time in Newburyport and was engaged in business with Mr. Bromfield. These gentlemen offered in the most generous and delicate manner to assist their friend in any way she would point out, and encouraged her to persevere in the attempt she wished to make. They furnished her with goods which were exposed for sale in Mr. Atkins' counting room, which was a part of the house in which they lived. For these goods Mrs. Atkins was to pay at any time or in any way which best suited her. This kindness was deeply felt through her whole life. I do not know that she was ever able entirely to discharge the debt, but her generous friends were never in want and must have enjoyed a purer satisfaction in witnessing the result of their bounty than can ever be procured by any selfish gratification. It was undoubtedly, however, a source of mutual pleasure

and advantage, when, many years after, two of the daughters of Mr. Jackson, her friend and benefactor, were placed for a short time in the family and under the care of Mrs. Atkins who always delighted to guide and please the young.

“At this period, all Grandmother’s energies were called into action. The care of the shop did not occupy all of her attention. She superintended the business of soap-boiling, the manufacture of candles and of pot-ashes, and she used to speak of the advantage she derived in regard to the latter, then a new and important manufacture, by having frequently gone with her husband to examine the process while the establishment was under his superintendence. She kept a man and horse, who were profitably employed in collecting the materials, and occupied herself in various other ways tending to increase their means of support. She was not able to do as much for her children in other ways as she would undoubtedly have desired to do, but she wished them to retain their place in good society and perhaps saw that more care was necessary to enable them to do this than if they were in more easy circumstances. Her own mind was never depressed by her labours in her poverty; she always cultivated and enjoyed good society, and the respect and consideration with which she was always treated is honorable at once to the persons who paid it and to her who could always inspire it. A few years after her husband’s death the family were again visited with a fatal and distressing fever. The children were all sick, and Hannah, the second daughter died.

“The death of old Mr. Atkins made no favorable change in the circumstances of his son’s widow and children, who lost their portion of the estate by the unexpected circumstance of his son’s death occurring previously. The estate being left by will to the son, his heirs could not legally receive his portion, although in equity it would seem to have been their right.

“The breaking out of the war by the battle of Lexington in April, 1775, caused an universal panic among all classes, and Tories especially thought it necessary to fly for refuge to places not likely to become the scenes of warfare. Several families of some distinction came from Boston and its vicinity to reside in Newburyport, while those of the same party in Newburyport thought it best to seek some place of greater security. Among these Mrs. Atkins, well known as a decided Tory, feared that

her residence in the town would no longer be either safe or comfortable, and determined to remove with her family to Amesbury, a village about five miles from Newburyport. She took with her what remained on hand of her stock in trade and hoped to render her business as profitable in the country as it had been in town. In this she was disappointed, and during their residence in the country the family probably felt more their want of means of doing and enjoying many things which they would like to have had in their power than at any other period. Yet there they enjoyed great happiness. They lived in the house of an excellent Quaker farmer, to whose family they all became much attached; they had much satisfaction in the simple pleasure of a country life.\* Grandmother had a great taste for gardening, and even farming, which she could exercise here to great advantage; their friends came very frequently to see them, and their visits were enjoyed with a greater zest from the very peculiarity of their own situation, the desire to enjoy their society which the mere coming implied, and then the wish which all felt to make up by their cordial reception for the want of many little accommodations and conveniences which might be missed by them.

“An extract from one of Grandmother’s letters written in April, 1777, will throw some light on the situation of the family at this time. It was addressed to Mr. Searle, afterwards the husband of her eldest daughter and always much beloved by her.

“I have at last taken pen in hand to acknowledge the receipt of two letters from Halifax, with what pleasure I need not tell you. Your good mother is with us still, and has her health as well as is common with her, and seems contented as can be expected considering everything. I heard she was uneasy in Boston, and last September I sent and desired if she could content herself to live as we did, that she would come to Amesbury, and am determined nothing shall be wanting in my power to make her happy. Jo. went last September to Philadelphia, was gone

---

\*“The rooms were very small, but it was necessary for the six added inmates to make them smaller by curtains, in order that the places for sleeping, cooking, and eating might be separated, though by little more than fictitious divisions. Here they lived five years in restriction that amounted to poverty, but I remember hearing my mother and aunts often refer to their happiness in those years. Mutual love, intelligent, active minds, the enjoyment from a really rural life, with visits from kind and faithful friends, gave happiness as well as content.” Mrs. Ticknor.

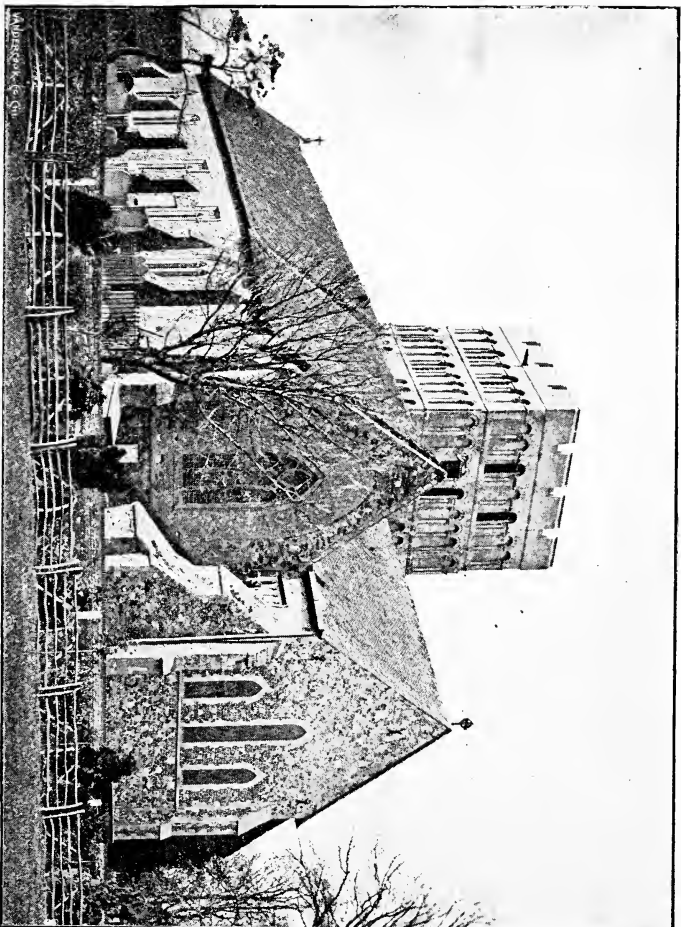
about a month; carried a venture and it turned out to advantage. Soon after his return he sailed with Capt. Tileston for Bilbao, from whence I expect him soon. Commodore [a title playfully given to the youngest son] is at school yet. His master is not only his tutor but his great Benefactor. Last fall he [Mr. M.] made some effort towards getting an education for him, and made application to some near connections but was repulsed. He was too tender to say anything to me about it but I heard of it in another way. But he told the lad not to be discouraged, he would give him a year's living, and he did not doubt but he could get him entered then [at Harvard]. I have as much business here I believe, as I should have had at Newbury, and upon the whole pass my hours very agreeably. Sam and Kit were to see us about three weeks ago. I think Kit very promising and I hear Mr. Lowell is much pleased with him."

"The tutor so honorably mentioned was Mr. Moody of Dummer Academy, a singular and very worthy man, still held by his pupils in grateful remembrance. One of their most interesting visitors at "The Lion's Mouth" as that part of Amesbury was called, was the person mentioned at the conclusion of the letter, the young, beautiful and excellent Christopher Gore,\* who so amply fulfilled the promise of his youth. He was cousin to Mr. Searle, and always most sincerely attached to him, and to the family to whom he introduced him, always remembering and speaking of Grandmother with grateful affection corresponding to that which in a moment of youthful enthusiasm he thus expressed in a letter addressed to her daughter: 'I have done everything in my power to please your mother and Jo. and hope I have not failed in every point. The love I entertain for them made me completely happy in their presence. Words could not express my joy at sight of your mother. At once I forgot all my sorrows, and what before was to me a mountain is now but a mole-hill, etc.'

---

\*A person of singular charms and capabilities, a lawyer of eminence, filling sundry official functions with distinction; he was Governor of the commonwealth (and visited Mrs. Atkins escorted by his brilliant suite and troopers the year before her death); U. S. Attorney for Massachusetts, a member of the Commission to adjust claims with England, in London six or eight years as diplomatic agent, United States Senator. He was born in 1758, graduated at Harvard 1776, died in 1827; "having no children, he left most of his property to Harvard College."





ST. CLEMENT'S (EAST), SANDWICH, KENT, ENGLAND.



“During their residence in Amesbury which was prolonged to five years, Grandmother used to say that she took more pleasure in reading than she ever before did; her children had grown up so as not to require her immediate care, and she was glad to employ almost the first leisure she had ever enjoyed in adding to her stores of thought. All that she read was turned to account, and whatever was useful or instructive incorporated into her active mind. Her favorite books were biographical works, good sermons or treatises of practical morality, and entertaining fiction; anything, in short, which threw light on her favorite study of human nature, or was useful in guiding its energies. She always avoided what was eminently tragical, or adapted to excite melancholy feelings. Her strong native sense and sensibility rejected everything which had a tendency to weaken the mind or produce gloomy trains of thought.

“In 1779 Grandmother’s eldest daughter was married and left Amesbury to begin housekeeping in Newburyport. The next year the family left their retreat at the Lion’s Mouth and returned to Newburyport.” The second daughter, in 1786, married Mr. Eliot and went to live in Boston. In her distress at the loss of her son Joseph, the year following, Mrs. Atkins wrote to Mrs. Eliot, “You love me, my dear daughter, which is a balm to my distressed mind—distressed but not cast down. I thank my God who has wondrously supported me in so trying a scene. I believe the prayers which have been offered to heaven for me have been heard. I have been called down to receive a visitor. I thank my friends for their attention, but I love retirement better than ever. I feel my mind much disposed to conform to my circumstances. You know I have long since been used to a life of economy, so that it will not be so hard to me as to some others, and Dudley and Becky seem resigned. Time will wear off in some measure our distress. We are a very harmonious and I may say a very fond family. Never were children more attentive than mine. What gratitude does it call for! How shall I express my gratitude to Mr. Eliot? He has my blessing. May God Almighty reward him sevenfold! May you, my dearest of daughters, receive every support under such a trial.” To Mr. Eliot she wrote: “Dear Sir, I have too long delayed answering your very friendly and affectionate letter, but so it is, I cannot account for it, that when-

ever I take a pen in hand to express my mind my passions are so wrought upon that I find myself quite disarmed of that fortitude, which, in general I have been supported with. I have indeed felt a heavy stroke. There was not only the ties of nature but the friend, the companion, the prop of my declining years in this dear son. But I will not complain. No! I hope never to renounce the faith I have been so firm in of a Being that is infinite in wisdom and goodness. It has long since been my petition that I might have that which is best for me, and, in general, I find my mind much disposed to acquiesce in the Divine will. But these are ties of affection, which the God of nature has implanted in the human breast, and how far these affections are to be indulged is difficult to know. Mine, since the loss of my dear husband have centered in my too dear children but I will hope that they will be duly regulated."

Miss Searle gives several other letters from this excellent woman all filled with keen insight into the human soul, gratitude to those who are kind to her, pity for the unfortunate, singularly judicious observations on the various vicissitudes of the family fortunes. With her two sons-in-law she maintained the most agreeable relations, being cherished tenderly in her advanced years by both alike.

"A part of the Atkins property coming at length into Grandmother's possession, she purchased with it a house in the suburbs of the town attached to which was an acre of land which by Grandmother's skill and taste was converted into a delightful garden, or at least one which was thought delightful by all her children and grandchildren. Her children had now acquired the means of assisting her, and here she lived in all peace, honour and happiness to the close of her long and exemplary life." When her son Dudley came into possession of the sinister Tyng estate he "gladly appropriated 1200 dollars to the payment of his mother's debts, whose whole mercantile concerns were thus honorably settled." Miss Searle gives a charming view of the old lady's declining years. She had taken two of her eldest daughter's fatherless children to live with her. "Grandmother's house was truly the home of all our hearts, where we delighted to meet each other and share together the blessings and pleasure of her influence and society. It was the resort likewise of many adopted children and many others of

the learned and wise as well as the young, beautiful and gay, who would gather instruction from the lips of her whose wisdom and experience excited the reverence of all. She had, indeed, all which should accompany old age, as honour, love, obedience, troops of friends. Grandmother's knowledge of life and of human nature had chiefly been acquired at home. She had never travelled much, and excepting an occasional visit to Boston, she scarcely left Newburyport and its vicinity at all. Newburyport contained much better society at that time than it has done since, and there was one period, and this when Grandmother was in the prime and vigour of life, that it contained as much of what gives interest, grace and dignity to society as any place in New England and was outdone by Boston itself only in respect to numbers."

"Grandmother laid great stress upon that point of minor morals, which consists in treating everyone with civility and courtesy. Formal manners she disliked as she did everything that was not genuine and sincere, but she thought we ought always to feel pleased when kindness was meant, and was not very tolerant to the fastidious taste which requires everyone to conform to a standard of its own. She used to tell us to look benign. 'You can look up and smile, if you have nothing to say.' The example which was set us was in this respect perfectly faultless. I do not recollect any instance in which the most tedious visitor was not welcomed with kindness and hospitality even when weariness, feebleness and the infirmity of age would have seemed a sufficient cause for a cold reception, and this without any distinction of rank, sex, or age. There was an union of dignity and benevolence in her whole air and manner that are seldom equalled. Her natural temperament was lively and sanguine, and through life she was subject to a considerable ebb and flow of spirits, and sometimes, though very rarely, to an impatience of expression. Her mind was uncommonly strong and vigorous, and from this combination the great pre-eminence in the active virtues which she ever exhibited might have been looked for. She was in every sense a high minded woman, of a most noble and generous nature, receiving and conferring benefits with the same freedom from pride or meanness, and with a grace which made the giver or receiver almost equally the obliged person. Perfect sincerity of character

was one of her most striking traits—a sincerity which scorned all equivocation, pretension or disqualification, and which when it is thorough, requires perhaps the exercise of more civil and moral courage than any other quality whatever.

“I believe all who recollect Grandmother Atkins, even at the most advanced period of her life, will join me in saying that there was an uncommon appearance of even animated enjoyment of life about her. When she saw us happy around her, her countenance was actually radiant with joy. It is likewise a striking instance of the power to confer happiness on others which may be possessed by those who have none of the gifts of fortune, for it seemed as if no one entered the magic circle drawn around her without being rendered happier or better. The spirit of benevolence and love which was always alive in her breast, seemed to furnish her with means of contributing to the comfort of those around her. Something could always be found or spared for the destitute or sick, and when most persons would have thought it meritorious to bear without repining the privations of such a lot, this excellent woman was extending her cares and kind offices to all whom she could in anyway aid or relieve.

“It was said of her by one who knew her well, ‘The excellence which others attain to in the theory of virtue and religion, she made the familiar practice of her life. The knowledge for which some depend on books, seemed in her the result of a superior mind exercised on its own reflections and observations, or, rather, she possessed the admirable talent of so blending it with the dictates of her own judgement and experience as to give it the impress of wisdom. Hence, her sayings had with her friends the authority of axioms, and her opinions the weight of oracles. Her life seemed, indeed, to exemplify the capacity of our nature in the attainment of moral excellence and practical wisdom. Though always distinguished among women, her virtues and Christian graces gathered strength, and beauty, and loveliness as she advanced in years, and reflected a heavenly lustre on the evening of her life. Love dwelt in her heart and on her lips. Never will those friends who were privileged with an interview during her last sickness, forget the holy warmth of her friendship which seemed already to partake the vigor of immortal love, and to beam upon them from the abode of the

saints in light.' The close of her days was what such a life at once leads us to expect. It was mild, peaceful and serene; it was lighted up with hopes which open heaven. The happiness so long imparted to others was reflected back on herself."

Mrs. Ticknor thus gracefully adds to our views of Sarah Kent: "Within my remembrance—when time, infirmities, and the devotion of her children had lessened care and anxiety—her chief delight was in watching over a large garden, where vegetables, flowers, and fruit flourished under her skilful direction, and where arbors, seats, and a swing, made youth happy, after the allotted time for following her steps with basket, trowel and other implements had passed. Another charming picture in my memory is that of seeing her spin flax on a small, highly finished English wheel,—her figure perfectly upright, her dress a delicate shade of light-brown stuff, a square kerchief of white gauze, or transparent 'mode', crossed in front, with a simple cap (almost like a Quaker's) of the same material, covering her smooth white hair.\* In the next room, sometimes in the same, the daughter whose heart and life were devoted to sustaining and cheering her mother's hours, standing by the large wheel, almost as tall as herself, drew from it substantial yarn, with that deep resonant *whirr*, of which I can find no illustration,—a sound by itself,—unknown to the present generation."

Her son Dudley, late in life, wrote often of her, noting her singularly powerful and advantageous influence over young people and he profited by her wisdom and affection until he had completed his own half century of life, ever devoting himself to cherishing her welfare.

Mrs. Ticknor says: "In October, 1810, our much-beloved and sincerely respected grandmother, Mrs. Atkins, died,—a loss felt widely, and, in our circle, very deeply. To have so much religious wisdom, such a constant teaching of faithfulness, patient cheerfulness, and gentle courtesy taken from us,—to

---

\*During the summer of 1891 a picture of Mrs. Sarah Atkins was discovered at Newburyport from which, kindly loaned for the purpose by Miss Mary Russell Curson, the accompanying heliotype was made. The Heliotype Printing Co. of Boston wrote me of it as follows: Our reproduction is the same size as the original. It is made in very pale India ink with brush, and it looks almost as had a pencil been used in parts to sharpen the effect. The paper is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by 7, very much discolored, especially at the top which is a strong brown. Through dampness the paper has become spotted with red brick colored marks. Underneath is inscribed in careful script, "Mrs. Sarah Atkins."

lose such animated affection, such unfailing sympathy for all ages and all conditions, was a trial, even for the youngest."

Her son-in-law, Mr. Samuel Eliot, wrote of her: "At half an hour past seven o'clock last evening your grandmother breathed her last, in the most tranquil and quiet manner, without a groan or sigh. Thus has she ended a long life, and left us to pray to God that our last end may be like her's. \* \* \* \*

Such a friend as your grandmother should survive in our memories as a monitor, to guide and govern our conduct, and regulate all our actions. \* \* \*

Your grandmother was furnished by nature, or rather by the God of nature, with a mind and ability of considerable strength. She was a lady of appearance and manner that excited attention, and commanded respect; she was amiable, social, prudent, wise, honourable, virtuous, benevolent, humble, and religious."

"I well remember her appearance in her old age, her stately and commanding form and aspect, her very agreeable manners, and her comfortable habitation. My frequent visits to her house are among the pleasant facts which I often recall in the current of my childhood. Her home and the beautiful grounds are now the property of my brother [Charles Tyng, 1879]. My memory loves to dwell among those precious early days, when my grandmother was still living and her home was the abode of kindness and love for us all. How often have I sat by her side, looking up to her heavenly countenance, beaming as it was with smiles of affection, my little arms resting upon her lap. Dear and venerated matron. Madam Atkins she was called by all. Hundreds knew her; and all venerated and loved her as a pattern of holiness, kindness and fidelity in every relation of life. Her cottage was the home of dignity and taste. She was habitually seated in her little parlor, which opened into her garden, filled with flowers and beautiful walks and borders." Stephen H. Tyng, 1800-1885.

The Hon. John Lowell, in his eulogy on Dudley Atkins Tyng, prepared at the request of the Massachusetts Historical Society, gives this sketch of Sarah Kent: Those who with us had the happiness of knowing the energy, perseverance, and high intellectual character of this lady, will not be surprised at her surmounting difficulties which would have discouraged minds of less force, and that she not only provided for the physical wants of



her children, but imparted to them by her example and precepts, what was of inestimable and unappreciable value to them, intellectual and moral power; a power which (if there were none of them now living) we should say, had been most fully exemplified in their long and highly useful lives. Mrs. Atkins' efforts and usefulness were not, however, confined to her own family; they shed a benign and most powerful influence upon all who enjoyed the delights of her society. A more radiant mind, one which exerted an higher influence on all around her, cannot easily be cited — certainly fifty years' experience do not enable the writer to recall one whose moral efficacy was greater. We should not have dwelt upon this subject were it not that in our opinion much of Mr. Tyng's firmness of character, of his sterling integrity and soundness of opinions, may be fairly traced to the influence of a mother, whom no stranger ever visited without a conscious improvement. Peace to her delightful memory! which is as fresh to the writer as it was forty years since.

## MARY RUSSELL ATKINS.

(Mrs. Searle.)

Mary Russell Atkins, born at Newburyport in 1753, the eldest child of Dudley Atkins and Sarah Kent, was married in 1779, while the family was still in retreat at Amesbury, to George Searle, merchant, son of George Searle and Catherine Gore. Of this good lady I wish there was more to say—but those people are said to be happy who have no annals—so I record merely that she filled an honorable part as wife and mother; her husband being unfortunate in business and, dying in 1796, Mrs. Searle was left with a large family of young children, and bravely and successfully labored to secure their support and education, her residence continuing in Newburyport. My uncle James Tyng speaks pleasantly of her in his manuscript notes, recalling her as “a dignified yet placid and cheerful lady, pleased to see people happy around her”—in her advanced years, and Mrs. Ticknor says that “with her uncommon strength of mind, quiet dignity, and warm affections, she was a strengthening and cheering influence to all, and a great happiness to Mrs. Eliot” her sister, near whom she lived in Boston in later years in one of Mr. Eliot’s houses, he having also left her an annuity. She died in 1836 at the age of eighty three years. There exists an excellent portrait of Mrs. Searle, by Stuart.

Of Mr. George Searle I know but little. He was a man of high character and his letters suggest a good education and by their tone denote him of gentle nature, while references to him elsewhere mark him as much beloved by his mother-in-law and others about him. He made trips to Europe on business and was engaged in commercial pursuits. On his mother’s side he was a near kinsman of the brilliant Christopher Gore, governor, etc. His decease at the early age of forty-four was most unfortunate.

Arthur Searle, born 1837, son of Thomas Searle and Anne Noble [from near Birmingham, England,] grandson of George

From some mislaid notes furnished me by Miss Curson I quote a few personal details of interest concerning Mrs. Searle: "My grandmother was very erect when I recollect her, after she was eighty years old. She was of medium height, of fair complexion and had a very sweet and benign expression. She told me herself that she was quite a little heiress from having her Aunt Russell's personal property left her when young, and that was a help to her in her first housekeeping. She was the mother of ten children and was very happy in her married life. Through all the trials that followed her widowhood she had the support of her children, and kept them with her, keeping a small shop in Newburyport, until her son George was able to take care of her and she removed to Boston to be with him." Among the bequests were silver with the Dudley crest, the portrait of Mary Wainwright Russell and some land.

Of Mr. Searle Miss Curson offers certain details, chiefly inferential but doubtless accurate: That he was a man of much sensibility and tenderness of feeling. That he was of dark complexion, close curling dark hair and fine color. Remains of his library indicate a love of books and a fine taste in reading.



George, b. 1780, d. 1787.  
 Catherine, b. 1781, d. 1818.  
 Sarah, b. 1792, d. 1881.

George, b. 1818.  
 Catherine, b. & d. 1821.

Walter,  
 b. Feb. 26, 1848,  
 m. Dec. 4, 1871,  
 Harriet C. Mosely,  
 Issue:  
 1. Elizabeth,  
 b. Sept. 1, 1872.  
 2. Lucy,  
 b. Jan. 18, 1876.  
 3. Mary Russell,  
 b. Apr. 1878.

Russell,  
 b. 1869,  
 July 27.

Lucy,  
 b. 1794, d. 1863,  
 The biographer  
 of Sarah Kent.

Margaret Curson,  
 b. 1870, Dec. 6.

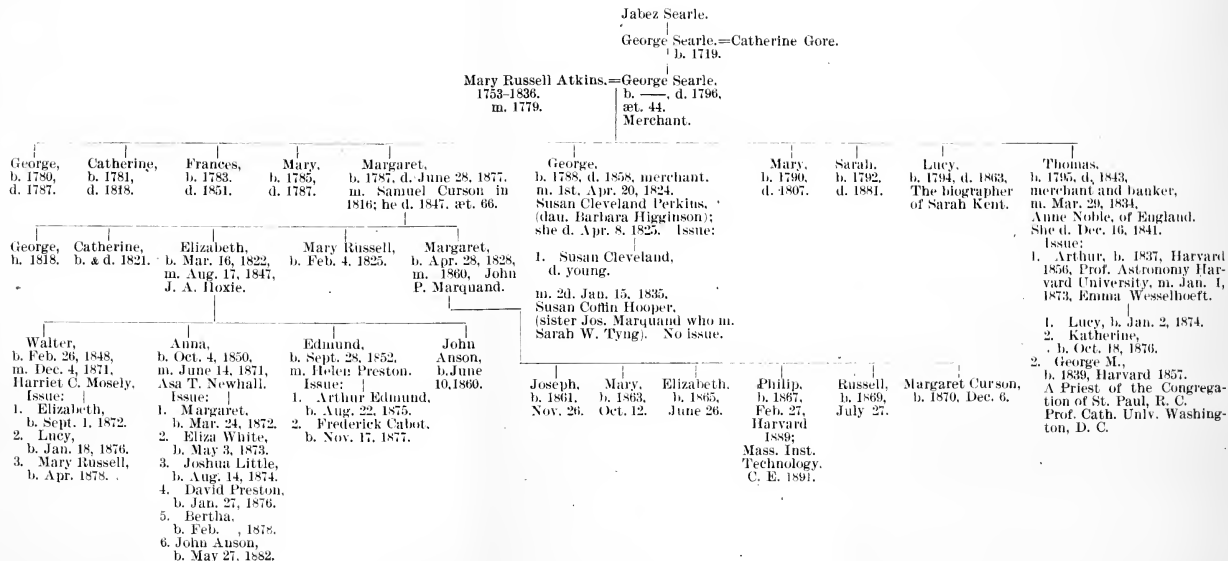
Thomas,  
 b. 1795, d. 1843,  
 merchant and banker,  
 m. Mar. 29, 1834,  
 Anne Noble, of England.  
 She d. Dec. 16, 1841.

Issue:  
 1. Arthur, b. 1837, Harvard  
 1856, Prof. Astronomy Har-  
 vard University, m. Jan. 1,  
 1873, Emma Wesselhoeft.

1. Lucy, b. Jan. 2, 1874.  
 2. Katherine,  
 b. Oct. 18, 1876.  
 2. George M.,  
 b. 1839, Harvard 1857.  
 A Priest of the Congrega-  
 tion of St. Paul, R. C.  
 Prof. Cath. Univ. Washing-  
 ton, D. C.



# MARY RUSSELL ATKINS SEARLE'S DESCENDANTS.







Searle, was graduated at Harvard in 1856. He began work in the Observatory of that University in 1868, was appointed Assistant in 1869, Assistant Professor of Astronomy in 1883, and Phillips Professor of Astronomy in 1887, since which date he has been a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He published "Outlines of Astronomy" in 1874, Boston, and popular articles in the *Atlantic Monthly*, 1878, and *Popular Science Monthly*, 1880. His scientific articles, mostly on subjects connected with the zodiacal light, are to be found in the *Proceedings and Memoirs of the American Academy*, and in the *Astronomische Nachrichten* (Altona and Kiel, Germany). January 1, 1873, he married Emma Wesselhoeft; (b. Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 9, 1843,) daughter of Dr. Robert Wesselhoeft, of Jena, Germany.

George M. Searle, born 1839, son of Thomas and Anne, grandson of George Searle, was graduated at Harvard, 1857. He became a Catholic in 1862, and a priest in 1871—of the Congregation of St. Paul, founded in New York by Father Hecker—and has been recently in charge of the astronomical department of the Catholic University at Washington, D. C. He published "Elements of Geometry," 1877, and has written on popular and scientific subjects in the *Catholic World*, New York, the *Astronomische Nachrichten*, Gould's *Astronomical Journal*, etc.

## JOSEPH ATKINS, 3d.

Joseph Atkins, elder son of Dudley and Sarah, was born in 1755. Of his early life I find nothing, but one can easily guess it by reading the section on his mother. He was generally beloved, and, like his brother, was ever devoted to his mother's welfare. Following the family traditions, like the other two Josephs, and other Sandwich ancestors, he chose the life of a mariner. Being twenty years old at the opening of hostilities with England, I had hoped to find him somewhere in the patriot service, and apparently such was my good fortune. Newburyport, essentially a maritime town, was well interested in the struggle. Mrs. Smith (*History of Newburyport*) says that some few of the citizens having failed to enroll themselves in 1774, the selectmen were authorized to go around and "ask him [each delinquent] his reasons for such neglect." Otherwise she relates that, "The clearances of twenty-two vessels (privateers) are recorded as having left Newburyport with a thousand or more men who never returned and of whose fate we are still ignorant." She suggests wreck and wanton destruction by the British cruisers. "With Paul Jones and other naval heroes, volunteers from Newburyport might be found on almost every wave crest of the ocean."

While searching the great libraries for the name of Atkins I came on this: In 1776 the Privateer Brig "Dalton" sailed from Newburyport with a large crew. She was captured by the British man-of-war "Raisable," 64 guns, and taken to Plymouth, England, where her people were imprisoned. Two of the crew kept journals, Samuel Cutler and Charles Herbert. The former, while at Plymouth, wrote: "Sept. 9, 1777, Tuesday. Received letter from G. Searle, dated Cork, 28 August, per hands of Mr. George Winne, merchant, Plymouth, who has supplied me with cash and sundries to the amount of £2—12—8. May 9, 1778, I received a letter from my worthy friend J. Atkins, dated London, April 18th, wherein he informs me Capt. Tileston made his escape two days after he was brought into this port, and he, J. A., obtained his liberty from the Captain

of the 'Thetis' in Dartmouth in April. Nov. 13, London. At 9 P. M. parted from my friends G. S., Savage, and Jo. Atkins at Bristol," (whence Cutler went to London, I infer). The editor identifies Searle and Atkins as of our family. Earlier in the diary occurs this entry, "Arrived from a cruise the 'Thetis,' frigate of 32 guns, with the brig 'Triton', James Tileston master, from Newburyport to Bilbao, which the 'Thetis' took on her passage."\* In the section on Sarah Kent (p. 64), in a letter of 1777 she says that Joe had gone to Bilbao with Capt. Tileston, but it doesn't appear whether the 'Triton' was a privateer, or engaged in a purely commercial venture to Spain, trusting to escape the ubiquitous British fleet.

Through the kindness of my cousin, Mr. Storrow Higginson, and just as this is in press, I am able to give a copy of a document on file in the Massachusetts State House, Boston, which fully confirms Joseph's service under the colony.

To the Hon'ble the Senate and Hon'ble House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court Assembled at Boston Sep'r 1783.

The Petition of Joseph Atkins Humbly Sheweth

That your pet'r on the twenty eighth day of May 1775 shipped himself on board the Brigantine Rockingham, James Johnston Commander in the service of this Province for a voyage from Newbury Port for Bilboa, and continued in said service Eleven months and nineteen days at three pounds per month amounting to £34:18, and for cash paid for board at Bilboa to £8:2—amounting in the whole to Forty pounds [£43] out of which he has received no more than £8:2 which leaves a balance due to him of Thirty one pounds eighteen shillings, all which will appear by the account and certificate herewith exhibited. And as your pet'r hath lately returned from being a Prisoner is in great want of his money, not having a farthing to help himself with.

He humbly prays this Hon'ble Court would be pleased to take his distressed case into your compassionate consideration and be pleased to make him a grant of the balance due to him as aforesaid with Interest for the same.

And as in duty bound shall pray, etc.

JOSEPH ATKINS.

---

\*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 32, p. 42 and p. 395, also p. 185.

In the House of Representatives, Oct 2d 1783

Read and ordered that this petition with the account therein referred to be committed to the Committee on accounts for examination, allowance and payment.

Sent up for concurrence.

TRISTRAM DALTON, Spk'r.

In Senate Oct 2, 1783

Read and Concurred

S. ADAMS, Presid't.

It is odd that Miss Searle offers no information upon these adventures. She says that for several years he had been master of a vessel, and was expected home in 1787 from a long and successful voyage when "a violent storm arose after the poor mariners had come in sight of their native shore, drove the vessel upon the rocks where she was totally wrecked and all on board perished. This unfortunate young man had endeared himself peculiarly to his family by the frankness, generosity, and manliness of his character, and their tenderness had perhaps been increased by their sympathy with him in many disappointments and hardships of which he had experienced an uncommon share. The family sustained also by this event a heavy pecuniary loss. The vessel and cargo which were not insured, were principally the property of Mr. Atkins and his brother Mr. Searle." His remains were recovered and deposited at St. Paul's with this epitaph:

"Here are interred The Remains of Capt. Joseph Atkins, who (with his whole Ship's Company) perished by Shipwreck on Cape Cod, Feb. ye 8th, 1787. Aged 31 years. He that goeth on his way weeping & beareth good Seed shall doubtless come again with Joy bringing his Sheaves with him."

A family story relates that being at Cork, Ireland, in this last voyage, he wrote home glowing accounts of the charms of an Irish lass, a pretty Peggy, and that as a mark of esteem for him, the little maid born that year to his sister Mrs Searle was named Margaret after Joe's unknown sweetheart.

## CATHERINE ATKINS.

(Mrs. Eliot.)

Although their places were more conspicuous in the world I have good reason to believe that Catherine and Dudley Atkins only differed greatly from their brother and two sisters in their larger opportunity, still it would not be unnatural that of the five adult children of so clever a mother two should more easily acquire pre-eminence.

Bred in the straitened school of slender finances, passing the best days of her education under the embarrassments of the Revolution, only an exceptional parental care combined with singularly fine intrinsic mental qualities could have resulted in the production of so superior a specimen of womanhood as Catherine Atkins. I wish that every reader of these pages could be privileged to peruse Mrs. Ticknor's charming account of her beloved mother, for to me it is permitted but to present a brief sketch of the lady. Born in 1758, we hear little of her until the beginning of 1786 when, visiting Boston, she attracted the attention of Mr. Samuel Eliot while making purchases in his store. Her personal beauty, modesty, dignity at once impressed the quick perceptions of this successful merchant and he sought her acquaintance, a task of no difficulty by the kindly aid of the Gores and the Lincolns whose guest she was. Accustomed to her modest role at Newburyport, still in humble circumstances as to wealth,\* Miss Atkins betrayed an astonishment at Mr. Eliot's enthusiastic addresses that marks well her native gentleness, humility and the reserve indicative of careful breeding. The simple household at home were thrown into great perturbation and "Grandmother Atkins" writes to Catherine, "A bystander would judge that you were going to suffer martyrdom from Becky's and my appearance," and reminds her of the duty resting on her of honestly acquainting this middle-aged, prosperous and rising man of business with their own restricted condition, adding with her wonted buoyancy, "and let

---

\*"Her sensitive nature had been nurtured with strong teachings as to the independence of externals, and the indispensable dignity of never desiring wealth." Mrs. Ticknor.

him come that I may see him, and perhaps we shall all be merry together; who knows?"

The overwhelming dignity of the following letter by my grandfather, a part of this episode, is well complemented in the tremor of pleasure mingled with trepidation pervading Catherine's letters of near date to her mother and sister and the dear Matron's in return to her:

Feb. 1, 1786.

Dear Caty

Inclosed you have a line from my Mother (which I have not read) on the subject of your last Communications. Those Letters gave us all high satisfaction, as they were additional Proofs of that Delicacy and Justness of Sentiment we all before believed you to possess. And indeed I conceive the whole will be wanting in your present embarrassing situation. \* \*

\* \* \* [A sentence erased] It seems to throw an effectual Bar in the Way of your gaining a personal, unbiased Knowledge of the Character from your own Interviews, and it seems almost too hazardous to trust to the Information or Opinions of even our wisest and best Friends in a Matter so important. However, these, with the nicest Observations you have already made or may yet make, are all you can now rely on. I wish you all the Prudence you need, but am so little of a Casuist in Affairs of this kind that my Advice is not worth the writing. If you think (as we do here) that it is high time to come home, give me a Line by Post and I will be with you in a twinkling.

Yours affectionately,

D. ATKINS.

However, the gods willed it and no happier conjunction of well-matched man and woman has graced the earth than that of my father's refined and elevated Aunt Catherine and Mr. Samuel Eliot, the courteous and philanthropic Boston merchant. So, on May 14, 1786, the lady was installed in a metropolitan home where the wealth heretofore unknown to her was henceforth to strew her path with the roses of luxury and pure happiness. Here her life was full of brightness and usefulness, here beloved by a large circle of relatives and friends—including the noblest and best people that cultured city afford-

ed—she ministered of her ample stores of grace, intellect and affection to her children and her devoted husband.

Mrs. Ticknor's portrait of her—and that lady shared nearly a third of a century of her mother's life—I reproduce in all admiration.

“She was then twenty-eight years old, very handsome, with a quiet and dignified manner; her features were finely formed and proportioned; her brow noble, high and beautifully white; her eyes of a rich hazel, soft and clear; her mouth expressed great refinement and sweetness, mingled with decision, and the lips were always freshly red. I have a miniature painted about this time, representing her hair—dark, abundant, curled—with a blue ribbon passed through it, according to the fashion of the time. Her height and figure were good, and in her whole person and every motion there was an expression of modest sweetness and dignity that inspired a respect and affection which intimate acquaintance only confirmed and increased.

The life, and the form it breathed through were in harmony. She maintained a firm adherence to duty without formality, a simple directness of manner that did not wound, a gentle yielding to the tastes and peculiarities of others; while at times a naturally vehement nature would assert itself. Her cultivated mind, strong sense, and the tact of kind feelings, stimulated and moulded by the sincerest religious belief, exercised a power, and won a degree of respect and affection, quite unmeasured by herself.”

In 1829, the same year with her brother Dudley, Mrs. Eliot

Andrew Eliot.=Mary ———.

Beverly, Mass. Repres. 1690–92.

Andrew Eliot.=Mercy Shattuck.

Died 1688.

Andrew Eliot.=Ruth Symonds.

Died 1749.

Samuel=Eliz. Marshall.

Died 1745. Bookseller, Boston.

Samuel=1. Eliz. Barrell.

=2. Cath. Atkins.

Merchant and Philanthropist, Boston.

passed away, leaving to her children and surviving friends a memory full of light and the radiance of a beautiful life.

Her husband, SAMUEL ELIOT, 1739—1820, was the only son of a Samuel Eliot, bookseller and publisher in Boston, who died young leaving a wife and several children. His brother the Rev. Andrew Eliot was a divine of distinguished excellence of heart and mind. The family had been several generations in America. Mrs. Eliot was left destitute and her brother-in-law having a large family was able to give but little aid. But the lad Samuel was full of zeal in laboring to support mother and sisters, and on coming of age had already secured an enviable reputation for industry, integrity and commercial capacity, and was soon established as an independent merchant. At the age of twenty-six he married Miss Elizabeth Barrell, daughter of Joseph B., a man of wealth and prominence in the city. One daughter, Fanny, was the result of this union, a lady who owed the best of her development to her stepmother.

Mr. Eliot was fond of intelligent society, and was appreciated and sought by men of wit and standing about him. In a trip to Europe prior to the Revolution he sought and met with advantage many of the best social and intellectual ranks, an experience repeated in a later visit after peace was restored. Though full of sympathy for the patriot cause, he closed his store and resided outside of the city during its occupation by British troops.

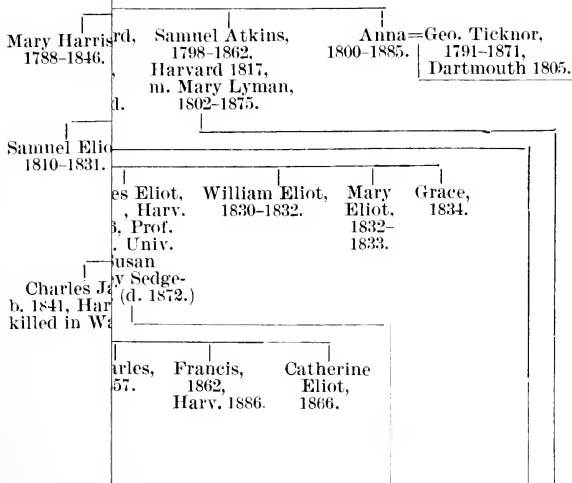
Mrs. Eliot dying, he remained a widower some years, and well dissatisfied with his lonely state until his happy encounter with Miss Atkins.

While a thorough man of business, a strict regard for the moralities of trade was ever accompanied by a genuine philanthropy in which he was anxious his right hand should not know the deeds of his left. Lacking formal education in boyhood, his love of books and keen interest in learning rendered him before many years a man of wide and elegant information.\*

---

\*Mr. Eliot's distribution of his estate by devise marks its extent and his amiability. Mrs. E. was to have \$5,000 per annum with their residence and appurtenances complete (she survived him nine years), and \$30,000 absolute. There was \$88,000 in legacies—including \$8,000 to his brother-in-law D. A. Tyng, the residue going equally to the children except that the sons were to have each \$30,000 more than the daughters. In the legacies, \$10,000 to the Asylum for the Insane, \$2,000 for the benefit of widows of Congregational clergymen, while many friends and relatives had from \$300 a year to \$5,000 absolute. In 1814 he had munificently founded a Greek Professorship at Harvard, a deed he succeeded in keeping secret until his death.





passed away, leaving to her children and surviving friends a memory full of light and the radiance of a beautiful life.

Her husband, SAMUEL ELIOT, 1739—1820, was the only son of a Samuel Eliot, bookseller and publisher in Boston, who died young leaving a wife and several children. His brother the Rev. Andrew Eliot was a divine of distinguished excellence of heart and mind. The family had been several generations in America. Mrs Eliot was left destitute and her brother-in-law having a large family was able to give but little aid. But the lad Samuel was full of zeal in laboring to support mother and sisters, and on coming of age had already secured an enviable reputation for industry, integrity and commercial capacity, and was soon established as an independent merchant. At the age of twenty-six he married Miss Elizabeth Barrell, daughter of Joseph B., a man of wealth and prominence in the city. One daughter, Fanny, was the result of this union, a lady who owed the best of her development to her stepmother.

Mr. Eliot was fond of intelligent society, and was appreciated and sought by men of wit and standing about him. In a trip to Europe prior to the Revolution he sought and met with advantage many of the best social and intellectual ranks, an experience repeated in a later visit after peace was restored. Though full of sympathy for the patriot cause, he closed his store and resided outside of the city during its occupation by British troops.

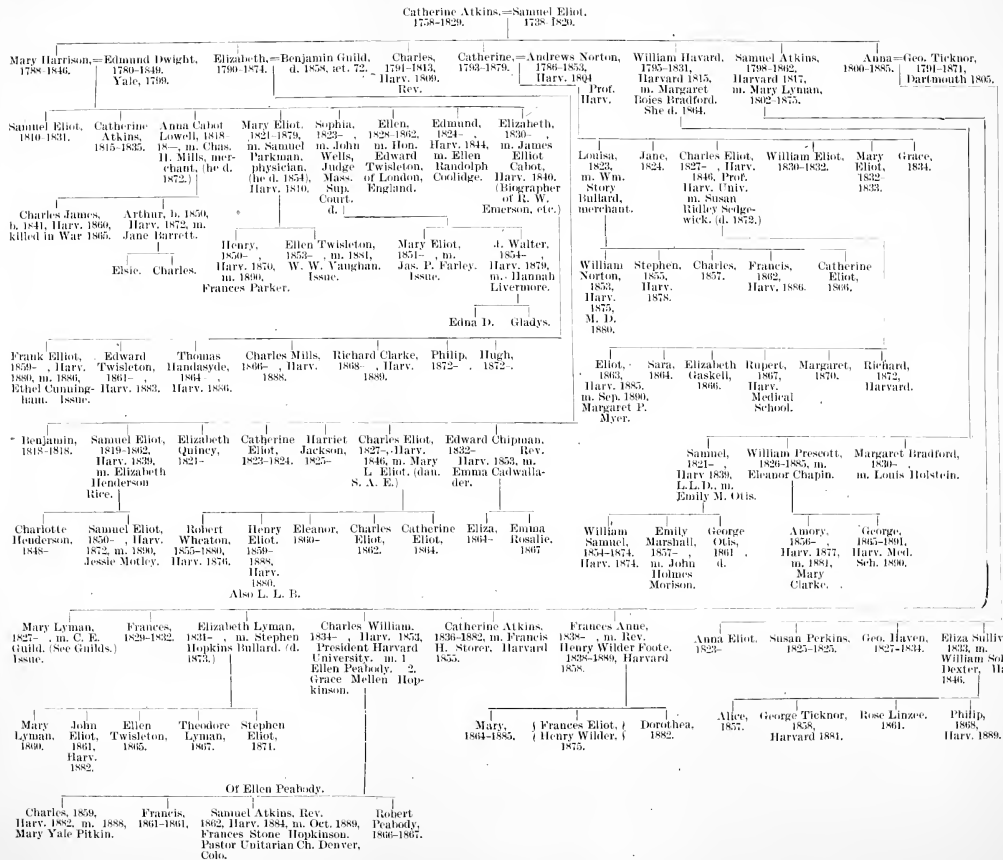
Mrs. Eliot dying, he remained a widower some years, and well dissatisfied with his lonely state until his happy encounter with Miss Atkins.

While a thorough man of business, a strict regard for the moralities of trade was ever accompanied by a genuine philanthropy in which he was anxious his right hand should not know the deeds of his left. Lacking formal education in boyhood, his love of books and keen interest in learning rendered him before many years a man of wide and elegant information.\*

---

\*Mr. Eliot's distribution of his estate by devise marks its extent and his amiability. Mrs. E. was to have \$5,000 per annum with their residence and appurtenances complete (she survived him nine years), and \$30,000 absolute. There was \$88,000 in legacies—including \$8,000 to his brother-in-law D. A. Tyng, the residue going equally to the children except that the sons were to have each \$30,000 more than the daughters. In the legacies, \$10,000 to the Asylum for the Insane, \$2,000 for the benefit of widows of Congregational clergymen, while many friends and relatives had from \$300 a year to \$5,000 absolute. In 1814 he had munificently founded a Greek Professorship at Harvard, a deed he succeeded in keeping secret until his death.

Catherine Atkins, = Samuel Eliot,  
1758-1829. | 1738. [89].





MARY HARRISON ELIOT, daughter of the last, 1788-1846, was married in 1809 to

EDMUND DWIGHT, who was born in Springfield, (where he lived many years;) Nov. 28, 1780, died Apr. 1, 1849. He was graduated at Yale, 1799. After studying law, and traveling widely in Europe, he became a merchant at his native place. His house established important manufactories at Chicopee and Holyoke. He was interested in railroads and was president of one company. He was several sessions in the legislature; a founder of the American Antiquarian Society; and a warm friend of educational progress in his state, having the honor of suggesting the normal-school system.

Edward Chipman Guild, son of Eliza Eliot and Benj. Guild, born Feb. 29, 1832, was graduated at Harvard, 1853, and studied Divinity. Although settled over large parishes and full of professional duties, he has found time to cultivate literary tastes in himself and to encourage them among his associates. Of a genial temperament, he identifies himself rapidly with his people. Fond of books himself he has delighted to lend his books freely to his neighbors, and even the manuscripts of his lectures have been loaned extensively to the elderly or decrepit who were unable to attend their delivery. Of recent years, settled at Brunswick, Maine, he has lectured on special literary themes in Bowdoin College. Before me lies a card naming one course of lectures given there in 1889, the titles reading, *The Functions of Poetry*; *The Life and Character of Wordsworth*; *Nature, Man and God in Wordsworth's Poetry*; *Wordsworth as a Critic*; *History of Criticism on Wordsworth*. He has traveled extensively and intelligently in Europe, and has written up the antiquarian lore of Brunswick, of whose Historical Society he is an active member.

CHARLES ELIOT, son of Catherine Atkins and Samuel Eliot, born Nov. 8, 1791; died Sept. 28, 1813; was graduated at Harvard, 1809; and remained there studying divinity. Already he had begun to preach when taken away, and he had evinced considerable literary ability, writing sermons, as well as reviews, etc.,

for periodicals of the day. Warm obituaries of him were written by Edward Everett, Prof. Norton and others. He was a young man of great strength of intellect, a clear reasoner, a graceful writer; of the purest character; ardently industrious; his death was a serious loss to his aged father, who ordered a memorial volume prepared containing specimens of his literary work and the lamentations of friends upon his decease.

WILLIAM HAVARD ELIOT, son of Catherine Atkins and Samuel Eliot., born 12 Dec., 1795; died 6 Dec., 1831. He married 1820, Margaret Boies Bradford. A lawyer, called "brilliant," always spoken of as gay, delightful, etc., the joy of the household. A public spirited man, he fostered musical culture in Boston; built the Tremont House, a model hotel in its day; was in the legislature; and died a candidate for the Mayoralty.

Dr. Samuel Eliot, son of Wm. H. Eliot, born 1821, was graduated at Harvard, 1839, with the highest honors in his class, and, after considerable European travel, was President of Trinity College, Hartford, 1860-64, having been before Brownell Professor of History and Political Science. He received the degree L. L. D. from Columbia College, N. Y., 1863, and from Harvard, 1880. He has published several works of importance, a History of Liberty, etc., a Manual of United States History, a volume of Poetry for Children and other educational works. He has also been much interested in the schools of Boston, having been head master of the girls High School, superintendent of the Boston Public Schools, 1878-80, Member Boston School Committee, 1885. An overseer of Harvard, and lecturer there, 1870-73. President of the American Social Science Association, inaugurating Civil Service Reform in the United States. President of various charitable and educational institutions, and associated in conducting a very useful society for the promotion of studies at home; in all, a very honorable, industrious and useful career.

SAMUEL ATKINS ELIOT, born Mar. 5, 1798, died Jan. 29, 1862, (son of Samuel Eliot and Catherine Atkins), married Mary Lyman, June 8, 1826. He was graduated at Harvard,

1817, and, studying divinity, was graduated at the Harvard Divinity School in 1820. He was Treasurer of the college 1842-53, Mayor of Boston, 1837-39, much engaged in state politics, and member of U. S. Congress, 1850-51. As president of the Academy of Music, in 1841, he fostered the first development of Boston's symphony culture. Author of a History of Harvard College.

Charles William Eliot, son of last, born Boston Mar. 20, 1834; graduated Harvard, 1853, second scholar in his class, Tutor, Adjunct Professor of Mathematics and Chemistry there; 1861 transferred to Lawrence Scientific School; pursued study of Chemistry farther in Europe; 1865 appointed Professor of Chemistry and Metallurgy, Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In 1869 he succeeded Thos. Hill as President of Harvard University, being then but thirty-five years of age. L. L. D. from Williams, 1869, New Jersey, (Princeton) 1869, Yale, 1870. His elevation to the presidency of America's greatest University was received with general satisfaction among those interested in its welfare. Prof. Adrien Jacquinot of France wrote, "In its present President it has had the good fortune to meet with a man of strong character, of a disposition at once bold and practical, of an intelligence as elevated as it is lucid, indefatigable in the pursuit of progress,—in a word, with the very man that was necessary for the work that is being accomplished," (1880,) sentiments fully shared by the people of this country. Remarkable changes for the better have been made in all the work of the university under his judicious care. He married 1st Ellen Derby Peabody, 27 Oct. 1858 and 2d ——— daughter Thos. Hopkinson (H. U. 1830), Oct. 30, 1877.

Catherine Atkins Eliot, daughter S. A. E. and M. L., born April 27, 1836, married Francis Humphreys Storer who was born Boston 1832, graduated Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard University 1855, and has been Professor Massachusetts Institute Technology, Boston. He edited Barreswill's *Repertoire de Chimie Appliquée*, and published works on Alloys of Copper and Zinc, 1859, Manufacture of Paraffine Oils, 1860, First Outlines of a Dictionary of the Solubilities of Chemical Substances, 1863-64, and with C. W. Eliot a Manual of Inorganic Chemis-

try, 1869, and a manual of Qualitative Chemical Analysis, 1870.

CATHERINE ELIOT, born Sept. 7, 1793; died 1879, daughter Catherine Atkins and Samuel Eliot, was married May 13, 1821, to Andrews Norton, Lecturer on Biblical Criticism, etc. Referring to their engagement, my grandfather wrote, Oct. 1820, "The immediate connections seem unanimously to be delighted with it"—implying Mr. Norton's great popularity, and, "For my own part, I say only that Biblical Criticism has rarely been so well rewarded."

Her husband, ANDREWS NORTON, 1786–1853, born Hingham, Mass.; after graduation at Harvard in 1804, studied theology, was tutor at Bowdoin and Harvard. In 1813 he began as Lecturer on Biblical Criticism, and for some years was Librarian. Upon the organization of the Divinity School (1819) he took the Dexter Professorship of Sacred Literature, resigning in 1830 because of his health, and devoting the remainder of his years to literary pursuits, writing many devotional poems, essays, reviews. An elaborate and learned work which he published in 1837–1855, "The Genuineness of the Gospels," maintained Unitarian principles and withstood infidelity.

Charles Eliot Norton, L. L. D., L. H. D., son of the two last, born at Cambridge, Nov. 16, 1827, was graduated at Harvard 1846. After engaging in commercial occupations and traveling extensively, he published in 1853 "Considerations on some Recent Social Theories;" in 1855 he edited, with Dr. Ezra Abbot, his father's unpublished writings. After further travel in Europe he issued "Notes of Travel and Study in Italy," 1860; was associate editor *North American Review*, 1864–68; published translation Dante's *Vita Nuova*, 1867; again in Europe 1868–73; L. L. D., Oxford 1884; and is at present Professor of the History of Art in Harvard University. He edited, very acceptably to the reading world, the correspondence of Thomas Carlyle and Ralph Waldo Emerson. He also published (1891) a translation of Dante's "Divine Comedy," in three volumes.

ANNA ELIOT, daughter of Catherine Atkins and Samuel Eliot,



born Sept. 23, 1809; died 1835. This excellent lady, the perfected flower of Boston's best culture, was the youngest child of her parents. In 1821, Sept. 18, she was married to George Ticknor, Prof. of Belles-Lettres, Harvard University. She prepared a charmingly written sketch of the lives of her parents, entitled "Samuel Eliot, Boston, 1869", and some years later, assisted by her daughter and Mr. Hilliard, she issued the "Life, Letters and Journals of George Ticknor, 2 vols., Osgood & Co., Boston, 1876," of which, the London *Athenaeum* said, "On the whole we are inclined to think that this is the very best book of its class that has ever come over to us from America." Her courtesy to the writer in his inquiries as to family history was most marked and cordial.

Her husband, GEORGE TICKNOR, born 1791, died 1871, graduated at Dartmouth College (where his father, a wealthy merchant, had been graduated before him). He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1813, but speedily abandoned law for literature and in this connection visited Europe in 1815, spending two years at the University of Gottingen. In 1818 he went to Spain to gather materials for his projected lectures and works; returned to U. S., 1819, and was formally inducted into the Professorship of Belles-Lettres in August of that year. In 1835 he was again in Europe, returning in 1838, after which his time was wholly engaged on the great work of his life, his History of Spanish Literature, published 1849. A fourth edition, carefully revised by himself, appeared in 1872. Of this splendid work, the *Athenaeum* said, "To Mr. T. Spain owes the most careful and elaborate account in our language of her rich and various literature. The success of the book was immediate, and its author at once took his place among the most distinguished men of letters in America." Again, of him, "In Mr. Ticknor's death his country lost one of the ripest scholars and one of the truest gentlemen she has as yet given to the world." Lord Macaulay recommended the Queen to read his book on Spanish Literature, and from my own pleasure in reading it I modestly commend its perusal to all who read this paragraph. He took great interest in the Boston Public Library and made a trip to Europe in its behalf.

Anna Eliot Ticknor, daughter of the last, rendered able and

extensive service in the preparation of the Life and Letters of her distinguished father. Mrs. Ticknor wrote me, "The most important portions of the volumes, the connecting sketches, were by my oldest daughter." For many years she was deeply and efficiently interested in the society for the encouragement of studies at home, the pupils being guided by correspondence; a most useful and beneficent institution.

## DUDLEY ATKINS TYNG.

The subject of this sketch was the fifth child and second son of Dudley Atkins and Sarah Kent. He was born at Newburyport, Sept. 3, 1760; the advantageous environment of his earlier days is sufficiently portrayed in the sketches I have furnished of his parents. Though reared in most restricted circumstances, an air of refinement was ever thrown about him by that admirable mother, and his correct development was fostered by his two estimable elder sisters, both women of superior taste and judgment. His earlier education was had under the kindly sway of that eccentric but much admired pedagogue, Master Moody. The mother wrote in 1777 to Mr. Searle: "His master is not only his tutor but his great Benefactor. Last fall he made some efforts towards getting an education for him and made application to some near connections, but was repulsed. He was too tender to say anything to me about it, but I heard of it in another way. But he told the lad not to be discouraged, he would give him a year's living, and he did not doubt but he could get him entered then."\* He was doubtless a very attractive and promising youth, for Tristram Dalton, Jonathan Jackson, Nathaniel and John Tracy, combined to provide the collegiate course he coveted. My uncle, Dr. Tying relates an instance of our subject's gratitude to one of his benefactors. Tristram Dalton, who has had the chief credit in promoting this Harvard advantage, met with reverses and died poor. "My father assumed the charge and protection of his family, and more than repaid to them all that he had received. The eldest son, then a man of prosperous occupation, gave me this information in very grateful terms." S. H. T. At Cambridge his high standing justified his selection with John Davis (mentioned later) as the

---

\*Samuel Moody, Harvard 1763, was the earliest teacher in Dummer Academy, he was "a stout, stalwart man, odd and eccentric; but few teachers have been more revered and beloved by their pupils;" a hearty patron of all worthy sports including swimming, he made a sensation in the staid community by introducing dancing into his school. He ruled to the advantage of many pupils, for thirty years, dying, after six years retirement, in 1796. His epitaph marks his "Sociability, Industry, Integrity, Piety," and the gratitude of those he had taught.

two assistants to Dr. Williams, Prof. of Astronomy at Harvard College, in an expedition made to Penobscot Bay, with the consent of the British Commander there, to observe the total eclipse of the sun in 1780. He was graduated in 1781, made Master of Arts soon after, and received the same (honorary) degree from Dartmouth in 1794. "The college was shaken to its centre by the revolutionary war. Its students were for a time dispersed, its funds dilapidated and sunk by depreciated paper. The old race of ripe scholars had disappeared and nothing but the shadow of its past glories remained. The successive administrations of Locke and Langdon had completed the ruin which civil commotions had begun. That Mr. Tyng should have made himself a sound scholar under such disadvantages is the best proof of the vigor of his mind, and the intensity of his application. That he was such a scholar, to all the useful purposes of life, we all know. He had a ripe and chaste taste in literature. He was well conversant with English history and belles-lettres. His conversation and writings afford abundant proofs of it."—Lowell.

Having profited so well by his studies, he at once proceeded to Virginia where he became tutor in the family of Mrs. Selden, sister of Judge Mercer, a member of the highest court in the Old Dominion.

"He however entered as a student in Judge Mercer's office and there laid the foundation (and an excellent one it must have been) of his subsequent legal knowledge. He was admitted to practice in Virginia, and on his return to his native state, he was also admitted to full practice here. This is the whole history of Mr. Tyng's law advantages, and we are the more disposed to take notice of it as it will show the rare force of his mind, and the readiness with which he made intellectual attainments. Upon his return from Virginia in 1784 he was by the influence and effective exertions of his early friend and instructor, Chief Justice Parsons, admitted (1791) to the Essex bar." L. From the Massachusetts State House records I glean that he was appointed Justice of the Peace Dec. 1, 1785, for the County of Essex.

But here we encounter a diversion in his career that, with an air of golden promise, proved well-nigh disastrous, robbed a large family of its rightful name, and brought serious trial and little

profit to this young lawyer. Within two years after his graduation it was conveyed to him that a very distant relative (see Tyng chart) contemplated making him her heir. Sarah, daughter of Eleazur Tyng, had married John Winslow of Boston, but, widowed, childless, and aging, clinging affectionately to her family name, which was fast disappearing from New England annals where once it had shone brightly, she formed the design of persuading young Dudley Atkins, by reason of his descent equally with herself from the Hon. Edward Tyng, to accept a portion of the large Tyng estate and to add to his name the name of her youth. Judge John Lowell was brother-in-law to Mrs. Winslow and the nearest friend to Mrs. Atkins, Dudley's mother, and was the confidential adviser of each.\* In an evil hour my grandfather accepted the name and the land.

#### Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

In the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety.

#### AN ACT.

To enable Dudley Atkins, Esquire, to take the Surname of Tyng.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same as follows:

Section 1. Whereas Dudley Atkins of Newbury in the county of Essex, Esquire, has petitioned this Court, setting forth that he is descended from the family of Tyng; that Mrs. Sarah Winslow of Tyngsborough in the county of Middlesex, being a descendant from the same family, and having no children, has devised to him a considerable part of her estate, and has requested him to take the surname of Tyng, and therefore praying the interposition of this Court for that purpose:

Be it therefore enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same. That the said Dudley Atkins be, and he hereby is enabled to take upon himself the surname of Tyng, in addition

---

\*Judge John Lowell (father of the eulogist) was born in Newbury 1743—Graduated Harvard 1769. Married, first, Miss Higginson, daughter S. H. Higginson; second, Susanna Cabot, daughter Francis Cabot; third, Mrs. Rebecca Tyng, widow of James Tyng and daughter Judge James Russell.

to his present name, and that he be hereafter known and called by the name of Dudley Atkins Tyng.

Act passed Jan. 16, 1790.

The land, it is said, amounted to a thousand acres, but was of inferior quality and speedily consumed all available capital in convincing him of the fatuity of his further tenure of it. "Our excellent friend and associate, whose delicacy was pre-eminent above his other virtues, never lisped one complaint. He took possession of his farm of very indifferent soil, generally, and with scientific skill he tried its capacities till he found ruin the inevitable consequence. His pride, and no man had a greater share of that honorable quality (honorable, when modified by good sense), induced him to persevere until all his friends demanded a change."—Lowell. He sold the place, but I have been told that it subsequently acquired great value as residence and business property. Presumably this residence, during the years 1791—1795, when "he seems to have taken a prominent interest in the affairs of Tyngsborough," led to his devoted promotion of canal building—a matter of great importance prior to the advent of steam transportation. "To his mind and exertions, we owe the first canal ever made in Massachusetts, around Patucket Falls in the Merrimack, a work which was of great value to his native town and county, and now (1830) the site of the greatest manufacturing establishment in this country."—L.

In one of his letters twenty odd years later he mentions going with his wife on his annual pilgrimage to the canal, and in May, 1819, says "I was obliged to subscribe 500 more for a canal in Merrimack River for the relief of my suffering friends at Newburyport," while in Nov. 1821 he tells his son of the generous conduct of some Boston gentlemen who were proposing to establish "a very extensive cotton manufactory and have fallen in love with the canal at Chelmsford." In their purchase of the shares the stock rose from 60 to 100, and the gentlemen offered him the highest price with ample privilege of investment with them. As his widow held such manufacturing stock, it would appear he decided to invest.

In 1791 his would-be benefactor, Mrs. Winslow, died. Her kinsman, "Judge Tyng, who was a man of strong will and

166,  
 108,  
 5, 1776,  
 1841.

Sarah Wi	George.
b. Mar. 18,	p. 1803.
d. Jan. 2, 181	Apr. 2, 1823.
m. 1, Charles	Harvard 1822.
June 28, 181	unn.
-1822) m. 2	

Mary Cabot,  
 b. May 4, 1804.  
 d. July 25, 1849,  
 m. Oct. 25, 1829,  
 Robert Cross.  
 (Harv. 1819, b. Ju-

James Higginson  
 b. May 12, 1807,  
 d. Apr. 6, 1879,  
 m. Jan. 1, 1830.  
 Matilda Degen, (she  
 b. June 12, 1810 or 11

to his present name, and that he be hereafter known and called by the name of Dudley Atkins Tyng.

Act passed Jan. 16, 1790.

The land, it is said, amounted to a thousand acres, but was of inferior quality and speedily consumed all available capital in convincing him of the fatuity of his further tenure of it. "Our excellent friend and associate, whose delicacy was pre-eminent above his other virtues, never lisped one complaint. He took possession of his farm of very indifferent soil, generally, and with scientific skill he tried its capacities till he found ruin the inevitable consequence. His pride, and no man had a greater share of that honorable quality (honorable, when modified by good sense), induced him to persevere until all his friends demanded a change."—Lowell. He sold the place, but I have been told that it subsequently acquired great value as residence and business property. Presumably this residence, during the years 1791—1795, when "he seems to have taken a prominent interest in the affairs of Tyngsborough," led to his devoted promotion of canal building—a matter of great importance prior to the advent of steam transportation. "To his mind and exertions, we owe the first canal ever made in Massachusetts, around Patucket Falls in the Merrimack, a work which was of great value to his native town and county, and now (1830) the site of the greatest manufacturing establishment in this country."—L.

In one of his letters twenty odd years later he mentions going with his wife on his annual pilgrimage to the canal, and in May, 1819, says "I was obliged to subscribe 500 more for a canal in Merrimack River for the relief of my suffering friends at Newburyport," while in Nov. 1821 he tells his son of the generous conduct of some Boston gentlemen who were proposing to establish "a very extensive cotton manufactory and have fallen in love with the canal at Chelmsford." In their purchase of the shares the stock rose from 60 to 100, and the gentlemen offered him the highest price with ample privilege of investment with them. As his widow held such manufacturing stock, it would appear he decided to invest.

In 1791 his would-be benefactor, Mrs. Winslow, died. Her kinsman, "Judge Tyng, who was a man of strong will and



# DUDLEY ATKINS TYNG.

Dudley Atkins Tyng—  
b. Sept. 3, 1796,  
d. Aug. 1, 1829,  
Harvard 1781.  
All by S. H.

1st Sarah Higginson, y. b. June 11, 1796,  
d. Nov. 2, 1808,  
2d Elizabeth Higginson, d. Aug. 3, 1779,  
d. Jan. 3, 1841.

Sarah Winslow,  
b. Mar. 18, 1794,  
d. Jan. 2, 1881,  
m. 1. Charles Horton,  
b. Dec. 18, 1814, he 1799,  
—1822 m. 2. Joseph  
Marquand, he b. 1793,  
d. —.

Susanah Cleveland,  
b. Oct. 25, 1795,  
d. July 8, 1867,  
m. Edward A. Newton,  
July 13, 1817, she b.  
—1822 m. 2. Joseph  
Aug. 18, 1862.

Elizabeth Stuart,  
b. Sept. 9, 1808,  
d. June 24, 1891.

Dudley,  
b. June 6, 1845,  
d. Apr. 6, 1845,  
m. Maria Bowman,  
Aug. 30, 1825, Ann  
Maria Bowman,  
—1891.

Elizabeth Stuart,  
b. Sept. 9, 1808,  
d. June 24, 1891.

Stephen Higginson,  
b. Mar. 1, 1806,  
d. Sept. 3, 1885,  
m. 1. Mary, b. 1817, m. 1.  
Anne Griswold, Aug.  
3, 1821, (she b. Oct. 3,  
1805, d. May 16, 1832),  
2. Susan W. Mott,  
July 1833, (b. 1812).

Descend of S. H. T.  
on other chart.

Charles,  
b. Aug. 24, 1801,  
d. June 20, 1879,  
m. 1. Anna S.,  
Arnold, d. 1820,  
m. 2. Anna H.,  
1832, Anna A.  
McAlpine,  
d. Oct. 1846, d.  
Sept. 4, 1885.

George,  
b. 1802,  
d. Apr. 2, 1823,  
Harvard 1822,  
m. —.

Mary Cabot,  
b. May 4, 1801,  
d. July 25, 1849,  
m. Oct. 25, 1829,  
Robert Cross,  
(Harv. 1819, b. Jun.  
3, 1799, d. Nov.  
8, 1856).

James Higginson,  
b. May 12, 1807,  
d. Apr. 6, 1829,  
m. Jan. 1, 1830,  
Matilda Degen, she  
b. 1801, d. Nov. 11,  
d. June 1883.

By C. H. By J. M.

Charles Dudley,  
b. Mar. 19, 1815,  
d. Oct. 22, 1881,  
Merchant m. 1. Mary  
2, 1839, Frances S.  
Higginson,  
—1854, m. 2. Eliza A.  
Clement, May  
1856, she b. Sept. 6,  
1828.

Edward Francis,  
b. Dec. 3, 1818,  
d. May —, 1840,  
Lawyer m. 1. Mary  
Hill Frazier, b. July  
26, 1821, d. June 27,  
1854, m. 2. Eliza A.  
Clement, May  
1856, she b. Sept. 6,  
1828.

Elizabeth Frazier,  
b. 1829,  
m. 1. Laura Wood,  
b. Oct. 16, 1831,  
d. July 20, 1833, d.  
Sept. 17, 1838, m. 2.  
Margaret Searle (see Searle Chart).

John P.,  
b. Oct. 16, 1831,  
m. 1. Laura Wood,  
b. Oct. 16, 1831, d.  
Sept. 17, 1838, m. 2.  
Margaret Searle (see Searle Chart).

Mary Jane,  
b. Jan. 12, 1801,  
d. June 22, 1882,  
m. 1. Frederick  
Robert, b. Dec.  
14, 1838,  
2. Zella, b. Oct.  
1888.

Anita E.,  
b. Dec. 22, 1802,  
m. Dec. 23, 1884,  
Joseph A. Kraus,  
25, 1895.

Charles Edward,  
b. Sept. 24, 1887,  
d. Sept. 24, 1887,  
West Point M.B.  
Acad. 1891, Lieut.  
Engineers, killed  
Battle Fredericks-  
burg, June 5, 1863.

Charles Edward,  
b. Sept. 24, 1887,  
d. Sept. 24, 1887,  
West Point M.B.  
Acad. 1891, Lieut.  
Engineers, killed  
Battle Fredericks-  
burg, June 5, 1863.

By L. W.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,  
1847, m. Aug. 25, 1866, Wm. S.  
Smoot, (b. Mar. 12, 1845).

By M. H. B.  
1. Mary Bangs, b. Mar. 4,

Dudley Atkins Tyng had 31 grandchildren who survived the earlier years of infancy. Of these 18 are still living at ages ranging from 48 to 65. average  $55\frac{1}{3}$  years.

The average of those dead was 42 years. but as 5 of these died as the result of violence, it is of interest to note that the other 8 averaged 49 years, two being 72 and 74 respectively. As showing the favorable bearing of these simple figures on the longevity of this line I will state that a well established life insurance company in New York City gives the average age at death among 2000 carefully chosen lives (excluding deaths by violence) as 48 4-5.

great prejudices, was never reconciled to the taking of the name of Tyng by Mr. Atkins, and did many things to annoy and harass him."

Yielding to the urgency of bitter experience and the kindly importunities of friends, he accepted, in 1795, the position of Collector of the Port of Newburyport from President Washington—a position the commerce of that old town rendered of considerable importance. "No man in the United States, from Maine to Georgia, ever performed the duties of a Collector with greater fidelity, exactitude, and ability, than he performed them. The testimony of his recent neighbors and of the Treasury Department, will prove this fact. He left that office with a reputation as spotless as that with which, thirty years afterward, he left the world."—L. The profound political overturning by which the Democrats secured control of the government left Mr. Tyng (himself a stanch Federalist) adrift in 1803. Removing to Boston he was appointed Reporter to the Supreme Court of the Commonwealth, Mr. Ephraim Williams, who had been the reporter the first year, having resigned.

This opened the chief work of his life, and I add Mr. Lowell's comments thereon:

"Here commenced the more public character of our late venerated associate. The office to which he was appointed was one of the most important and interesting in our republic. Mr. Tyng took upon himself these arduous duties under disadvantages which would have made any other man shudder. The writer of this notice has often thought, that the intrepidity and self-reliance, which induced Mr. Tyng to undertake this task, could only be equalled by his extraordinary success in its execution. Let us pause to reflect that he had only an education in Virginia during which he had been a private preceptor—that he had afterwards but a transient practice at the bar, that the rest of his life had been spent in agricultural pursuits, and as Collector of Newburyport; and what must be our surprise at his undertaking, at more than forty years of age, the important duty of reporting the judicial decisions of this great Commonwealth? Yet there was neither vanity nor presumption on his part. Those who selected and recommended him were well aware of the powers of his mind, and the admirable adaptation of his habits to the office proposed for him. They were in no degree

disappointed. He fulfilled those duties as well as, and probably much better than many men who are eminent advocates at the bar could possibly have done. The writer of the present article has been so long withdrawn from professional practice that his opinion would deserve very little weight; yet so far as his opinion would go (after fourteen years' extensive practice at the bar) he may be permitted to say, that no legal reports in use in his day were to be compared to those of Mr. Tyng, for simplicity, fullness, and accuracy of general statement of the case, upon which much of the merits of any reports must depend. But the writer should do very little justice to Mr. Tyng if he expressed only his crude opinions, the opinions of a man who has forgotten half the law he once learned. The reputation of Mr. Tyng as a reporter rests on the opinion of the late Chief Justice Parsons, Judge Story, Chief Justice Parker, Judges Jackson, Putnam, Wilde, and of the profession generally. It may be asked by the ignorant, what proof does an able report afford of talent in the reporter? To this we may reply, that no man can give an able report of an argument, a sermon, a discourse, without fully comprehending it. No man can give a scientific statement of the grounds of any action, and the pleadings, without being a well and thorough bred lawyer. It is then a matter of historical fact that our friend, our lamented friend, Mr. Tyng, was a sound lawyer, a man of acute mind, of accurate perceptions. Of the almost infinite labour which he must have sustained and undergone in preparing these reports for the press and in supervising their publication, no man can be sufficiently sensible who has not submitted to this dreadful process; that he has produced works which will endure as long as our liberties, and be praised till they shall be extinct, is a source of satisfaction to his surviving friends. \* \* \* \* If Mr. Tyng had never felt the oppressive weight of patronage, we should have seen him at the head of the Essex bar, and sustaining an honourable distinction on the bench of the highest court of law."—L.

Competent members of the bar have assured me as to the high standing of these Reports to this day, and of the recognition by all lawyers of the presumption that only one singularly well fitted for the function would be selected as Reporter.

Allibone, in his great Dictionary of Authors noting this six-

teen volumed monument to my grandsire's labors,\* refers to Parsons' Memoir of Chief Justice Parsons, 1859, page 423, and after saying "The high character of these Reports, for sound and varied learning, is well known," refers to Marvin's Leg. Bibl. 700; 1 Amer. Jur., 182, XVIII, 280, 402; 7 N. Amer. Rev. 184 (by T. Metcalf), XVIII, 371 (by C. Cushing); Story's Miscell. Writings, ed. 1853, 288. This was the great work of his life, and it is with no little pride that his descendants regard the credit attaching to him thereupon.

From April 30, 1793, he held membership in the Massachusetts Historical Society, and was honored at his death, at the request of the society, in an eulogy pronounced by his intimate friend, Hon. John Lowell. In 1820 he had the pleasure of transmitting, with a letter to Hon. John Davis, L. L. D.—his old time astronomical associate—then president of the society, the original autograph Address of Gen. Washington to the officers of the American Army at Newburg, N. Y., 1783, with documents showing its wanderings. A fine heliotype reprint of this valuable paper and the accompanying letters was brought out by the society during the centennial epoch, 1875 *et seq.*

His interest in Harvard was great and steady; and that institution conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1823. He was a trustee, as well as alumnus, of Dummer Academy, and zealous in promoting its prosperity. At the centennial of Dummer, Aug. 12, 1863, that fine old teacher, Nehemiah Cleveland, spoke warmly in his address of Mr. Tyng's great kindness to him, specifying "his twinkling eye, his pleasant smile, his portly frame," wishing it were his lot "to sit with him again at that hospitable board, with its conservative traces of the olden manners—the pewter plate from which he always ate his dinner, and the silver tankard which stood by its side." From 1815 to 1821 he was an overseer of Harvard College.

I have a large pile of letters written by him to his son, Dr. Dudley Atkins, between 1814 and 1826, which are very interesting reading both for grace of style and for the varied information of their matter. In them one has glimpses of five as lively boys as ever blessed a household, my father and my re-

---

\*Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Sept. 1804 to Mar. 1822; 17 vols. 8vo (Vol. 1, by Eph. Williams—V. 2 to 17 by D. A. Tyng).

spected uncles. At times the old man's heart weakens at their juvenile pranks. Dr. Tyng says "We were a healthful, robust, perhaps a troublesome family; but I cannot remember having ever seen a sick person in my father's house until I saw him upon his bed of death." There was an occasional rustication from Harvard and a marked restlessness in their settlement in early adult years. Even my uncle Stephen, the staidest of the lot—with his fervid zeal, when, leaving trade he plunged into a theological course—bewildered the old gentleman by his aggressive form of religion, and finally utterly routed his equanimity by the announcement of his rapid wooing and winning of the good Bishop and his daughter. Later, I fancy, he would have been glad had his other sons shared some of Stephen's tremendous energy and unquenchable eagerness in professional pursuits.

His reluctance to have his sons enter the ministry, and the bent of three thitherward, recall the hen's dismay when her duckling brood took to the water.

His letters everywhere attest his equal share and rank in Massachusetts society at that period, with the choicest of intellect and grace the waxing Boston could boast; the magnates of the bench, the bar, the forum, the higher clergy, the faculty at Harvard were all his mates, and his children name such comrades as John Adams, Timothy Pickering, Theophilus Parsons, the Lowells. He was thoroughly interested in the political affairs of the age, tho' ever lamenting Democratic ascendancy. A calm but earnest supporter of the Episcopal Church, he had but little patience with the intellectual ferment of the day that chilled vital religion.

This tendency to replace piety by philosophy thus meets his disapproval, Dec. 1820: "Your mother and Miss Gibbs are now visiting the ladies of the parish, to collect a subscription for the purpose of procuring plate for the altar. I wish them better success than I fear they will meet. This philosophical religion, so fashionable in Boston, and which has its full effect among the ladies, deadens all zeal; and it is well if this application does not excite more sneers than contributions from the fair ones to whom it shall be made. Religion is worth very little in anyone, but especially in a female, without some portion of enthusiasm, and this last is now scouted by our best

preachers as weakness and folly. Heaven mend them.”\*

“Mr. Tyng was a man of strong feelings and passions. He was never indifferent on any subject or as to any person. When he loved, he loved with an intensity, which few people feel, and of which, when they perceived it in him, they could scarcely form any conception. His temper was frank, approaching in the view of strangers to abruptness and severity. A nearer approach and a more intimate knowledge convinced you that no man had a greater share of what is termed the milk of human kindness. He was the most tenderhearted man whom the writer of this imperfect sketch ever knew, and he was the most solicitous to conceal this weakness. He affected to do it under the guise of an apparent roughness, but it was ill concealed and a slight acquaintance showed the honest disguise. He was eminently benevolent. Distress, in whatever form it presented itself, took deep hold upon his heart, and no man of his age or country devoted more hours or greater exertions than he did, to relieve the suffering, to bring forward retiring merit, and to soften and alleviate the anxieties and wants of his fellow men.”  
L.

His unfailing interest in the activity of affairs, and his professional duties, led him to various bits of travel. “Last week I joined a large caravan to Plymouth to celebrate the 200th anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims. There was a very large collection from this town, Cambridge, Worcester and other towns. I imagine not less than fifty coaches. Dr. Kirkland made a prayer, and Mr. Webster delivered an address of an hour and three quarters which fatigued no one. It was a fine display of principles, exhibited in the manner of a master. To this succeeded a dinner of 400 covers, addresses, toasts and

---

\*I should be remiss in my duty, were I to omit the following singular testimonials to my revered grandfather's hallowed memory. All my life familiar with the episode, I quote from an address of Bishop Stevens (See Life of Stephen H. Tyng, by C. R. Tyng, N. Y., 1890, p. 21): “Judge Tyng refused the solicitation made to him by Dr. Dehon, subsequently Bishop of South Carolina, who waited upon him in the name and at the request of the clergy of Rhode Island and Massachusetts, and asked him ‘to receive orders as Deacon and Priest, that they might with as little delay as possible, elect him their Bishop.’ The transaction is singularly interesting, and is honorable alike to the clergy who proposed it, and to the layman who declined the proffered honor.”

A lady cousin writes me, “I have been reading old family letters—not so very old, but from 1800 to 1811. The one person who appears always the same, loved and admired by his young relatives, is your grandfather. I always wish I could have known the charm of his manner.”

songs, which lasted till the evening, when a ball was attended by 600 old and young, clergy and laity, gentle folks and simple folks, all running over with satisfaction. I partook of all the pleasures but that of the evening. I was afraid that my feelings, warmed with enthusiasm as they were, would not sustain me through a ball. Besides I had to return in the morning, with the prospect of a very cold day for the ride." (Dec. 1820).

In 1792, Oct. 18, he married Sarah Higginson, daughter of Stephen Higginson, of Cambridge and Boston, an eminent merchant and member of the Continental Congress. Of this good lady, who bore him eight children who survived, and is kindly mentioned by her sons—all of whom scarcely remembered her, I have next to no information. Her son James wrote, "She is remembered as a very bright, lovely, woman, very cheerful and happy. She maintained this character in the midst of trials; she became the mother of ten children in fifteen years, to all of whom she devoted herself—always in her nursery and always happy." She died at their residence on Federal Street, Boston, in 1808, and her remains lie in the burial ground on Boston Common, the stone near the iron railing and easily viewed. In 1809, Dec. 18, he married her sister, Elizabeth Higginson, a woman who has gained much credit for her thoroughgoing devotion to her lost sister's children. She survived her husband and married, 2d, the Rev. James Morss, D. D., of Newburyport, dying, childless—Jan. 1841.

This Latin epitaph was from the pen of Prof. Andrews Norton, of Harvard.

#### Dudley Atkins Tyng

*Juris bene perito, Cui Republica Massachusettensi assignatum fuit munus judicum acta et decreta in commentarios referendi, insignis gravitate et constantia, beneficentiae singularis, eximiae probitatis, incorruptae fidei Christo auctore Deum religiose caluit.*

*A vita optime peracta decessit A. D. N. MDCCCXXIX. Aug. die 1.*

*An. Nat. LXIX.*

*Conjux et liberi moerentes.*

*H. M. P.\**

---

\*Dudley Atkins Tyng, well skilled in the law, to whom was assigned by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts the office of recording in registers the acts and decrees of the judges; remarkable for dignity and steadfastness, of singular beneficence, of eminent probity, of pure faith in Christ the master, he worshipped God religiously.

With his life well perfected, he died in the year of Our Lord, 1829, August 1st, the year of his nativity 69.

His consort and children, mourning, have placed this monument.



## THE HIGGINSON PEDIGREE.

Rev. John Higginson, of England.

Rev. Francis Higginson,\* born 1587, England, died 1630, Salem, Mass.; M. A., 1613, Cambridge, England.

Rev. John Higginson,† born 1616, England, died 1708, Salem, Mass. Distinguished clergyman.

John Higginson, 1646-1719. Merchant, Salem, Member Council, Lt. Col. Regiment. Held principal town offices.

John Higginson, 1675-1718. Merchant, Salem.

Stephen Higginson, 1716-1761. Merchant of great repute, Salem. Held principal offices of town. A generous patron of learning.

Stephen Higginson, 1743-1828, Salem and Boston. Merchant, Representative to General Court, Member Continental Congress, Navy Agent under Washington. Married Susanna,‡ daughter of Rev. Aaron (Harv. 1735,) and Susanna (Porter) Cleveland.

Sarah Higginson=Dudley Atkins Tyng.  
1766-1808.

\*He preached with great distinction and power in England, in the Established Church, but became a Non-Conformist and came to America, 1629. He wrote "A Journal of the Voyage" and "New England's Plantation." See Life of Francis Higginson, by T. W. Higginson, in Dodd, Mead & Co's. "Makers of America" Series, 1891. Cotton Mather also wrote of him in 1702.

†The ablest of the line. Dr. R. W. Griswold, the historian of American letters wrote, "John Higginson was one of the great men of New England, and incomparably the best writer, native or foreign, who lived in America during the first hundred years of her colonization. That portion of his Attestation to the Magnalia [Cotton Mather's] which treats of the exodus of the Puritans has not been surpassed in strength and grandeur in all the orations ever delivered at Plymouth Rock, those of Webster and Everett not excepted."

‡Sister of Rev. Aaron Cleveland, who was great-grandfather of President Grover Cleveland, and Edmund C. Stedman the poet, and grandfather of Rt. Rev. Arthur Cleveland Coxe.

The stone slab surmounting his grave bears this epitaph in English:

Sacred to the Memory  
of  
Hon. Dudley Atkins Tyng, L. L. D.  
born in this town Sept. 2, 1760,  
where he also died  
Aug. 1, 1829.  
A useful citizen and an  
honorable gentleman.  
A devoted Christian.  
He was a principal founder of this church,  
Deeply attached to its services  
and ever devoted to its interests.

—  
The righteous shall be in  
everlasting remembrance.  
—

His arms were the Atkins as elsewhere with Dudley and Tyng per pale. Dudley, Or, lion rampant. Tyng, Argent, on a chevron sable three martlets proper. Crest, a martlet. Motto—Esse quam videri.

When his son Dudley entered a Philadelphia hospital as *interne* he wrote him; "Your new situation, with all its advantages in a professional view, has its peculiar inconveniences to be guarded against. Confined, as you will be, principally to the society of young men in the same pursuits, you will be apt to contract a confined and narrow habit of conversation, limited by the subjects of your study and your practice. You must not only guard against this effect while in your room, but you must protect yourself against the mischief by mixing, as much as you shall be permitted, in general society. No man, of any profession, can be agreeable, nor, if of correct feelings, of course comfortable, in liberal society, who carries into it only the knowledge and language of that profession. He will be a pedant, and so esteemed, whether his profession be scientific or merely mechanical.

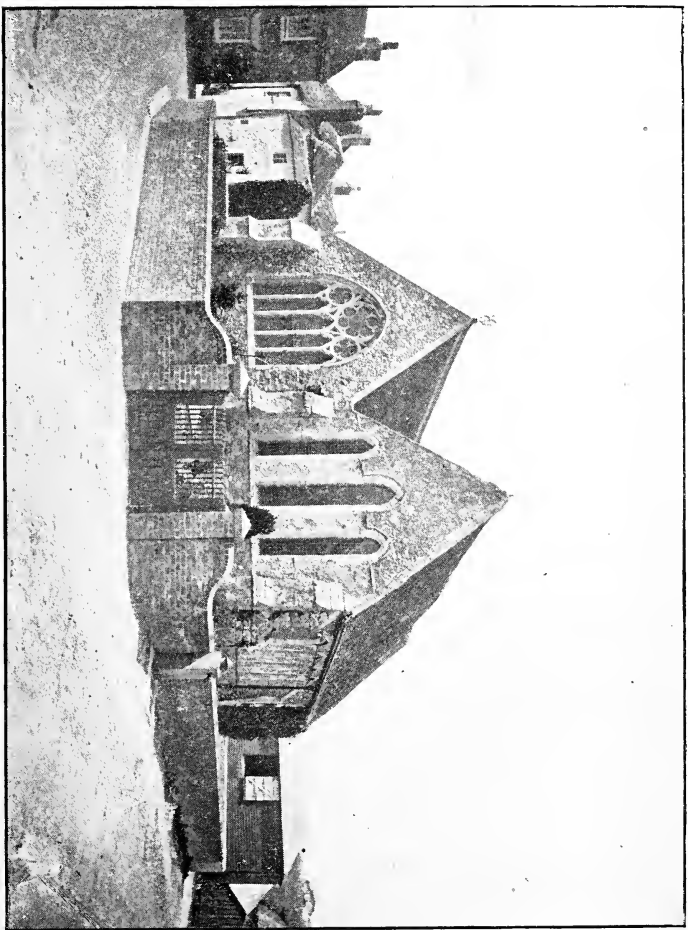
There is a great chance, as things are at the present day, that your fellow students, or some of them, may be without religious sentiments. It is not impossible that some of them may even

be disposed to meet such sentiments in others with sneer and ridicule. I will not dishonour you so much as to indulge an apprehension that you are to be laughed out of your religion. It may however call for the exercise of some fortitude to resist the effect of brilliant talents thus exerted. Should the occasion arise, it will be better, at the first onset, with as much good humour as you please, but with a gravity and firmness that shall prevent a repetition of the attempt, to let them understand that you have your own opinions and your own sentiments upon the subject, that these are the result of thought and conviction, and that they are not to be shaken by the sneers of half thinkers, or the pertness and flippancy of those who have never thought at all on the most interesting of all human concerns. I do not advise you to become a preacher, nor to set yourself up as a reformer. But by maintaining a constant decency of deportment, and by shewing by your habitual attention your respect for the offices of our religion, you will best secure your own comfort and character, and possibly produce a little serious reflection in others, who have never before indulged in it. You are precisely at the age when habits are to be firmly fixed, and when indifference to religious and moral considerations, besides the present or more immediate evils of it, will lay the foundation for a life passed in most depressing uncertainty and vacillation, and, to go no further, for a death such as no rational man would willingly anticipate. If you think I am yielding too much to my disposition to preach, I shall make no apology. It belongs to old men and especially to fathers, to preach, and it certainly belongs to young as well as old to think seriously and to practice heedfully. And as I am occupying Sunday in writing this, it would be doubly improper not to be a little grave. Such gravity lays the surest foundation for rational and permanent cheerfulness. With the most earnest desires that you may always possess this cheerfulness, I am your very affectionate father, etc."

In view of the fact that his own son George died at the threshold of the ministry somewhat later, these comments based on the recent break-down of a young Mr. Greenwood, given in a letter of Dec. 1819, are not without interest. "This fatality among the young preachers of Boston is truly melancholy. The cause ought to be thoroughly investigated. If too intense study, with too little attention to regimen, is the cause, it will not ad-

mit of an easy cure. While they seek and receive such adulations for their pulpit exhibitions, it will be too much to expect from them any relaxation in their studies, or the refusal of invitations, where they are stuffed with rich viands, seasoned with the most poisonous flattery. The mischief arises out of their case, and the fashion of the times. I am already considered as a gross cynic for reprobation of this fashion. Indeed, I have not been influenced so much from my regard to the preachers as their auditors. This practice of treating sermons as things to admire or to criticize, instead of considering them as means of improving hearts and lives, is destroying the use and intent of them, and is converting them into laboured exhibitions of genius and taste, instead of plain and useful exhortations to duty. The consequence is fast shewing itself. People go to hear sermons as they go to the theatre, to be elegantly amused, and they come away equally improved from one and the other. I tremble lest my friend Jarvis should be drawn into the vortex. It shall not be for want of my best advice, that he does not escape."

Elizabeth Stuart Newton, dau. SUSANNA CLEVELAND TYNG and Edward A. Newton, b. Sept. 9, 1838, d. June 24, 1891. Her parents, residing in Pittsfield, Mass., were eminent for piety and for practical philanthropy. Mr. Newton, of a good old family, acquired wealth in India, and dispensed his charities and social courtesies with an old-fashioned dignity and grace less common today. He died advanced in years, Aug. 18, 1862. Miss Newton lived alone after her mother's death in 1882, in the interesting old mansion that saw her birth. While making her second trip to Europe in the summer of 1891, she fell down the gangway of the steamer, fracturing her skull, and dying the same day. Equally beloved by all her relations, she was thus written of in Pittsfield by a friend when the sad news of her death arrived. "Miss Newton, kindly but respectfully called 'Bessie' Newton in familiar circles, has long been counted by those who knew her best and especially by her many beneficiaries, as near a saint as it is often given to mortal woman to be; although it was not alone in the giving of alms that she manifested her qualities as a Christian woman. It fell often to her lot to be required to sooth the asperities of church controversies." And again, "Yet while her thoughts, her time and her means



ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S CHAPEL, SANDWICH, KENT, ENGLAND.



were constantly exercised in the highest service, so unostensibly did she work that it was only to those who were in some way connected with her in deeds of charity and benevolence that it was given to know how much she was accustomed to do. Miss Bessie Newton, as she was familiarly known, was easily the first woman connected with St. Stephen's parish, and her counsel, her sympathy and charming presence will be sorely missed; but, as in her life time she had made her church her first care, so, it is found, she has handsomely provided for it after her death by her will." The old homestead and adjacent grounds she bequeathed to St. Stephen's Church, Pittsfield, besides giving liberally to various eleemosynary institutions.

DUDLEY ATKINS, son of Dudley Atkins Tyng and Sarah Higginson, b. Newburyport, June 12, 1798. He was an alumnus of Dummer Academy, and was graduated at Harvard 1816. Shortly after graduation, and probably as a compliment to his father, Bowdoin College, Me., where he spent some months under Prof. Cleveland, studying mineralogy and botany, conferred upon him the degree, Master of Arts. He studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1820, the subject of his thesis being the Radical Cure of Hernia. His studies included a year or so residence in Philadelphia hospitals, and a year—1820–21—in Europe, of which trip the quaint, bulky, much viseéd folio passport is in my possession. He was accounted an able Greek scholar and well read in his profession. Dr. Tyng mentions his "great simplicity in practice and entire independence in personal investigation" and styles him "a man of remarkable originality in thought and action." He lived, and practiced his profession, chiefly in New York and Brooklyn. In 1832 he published a volume of reports on cholera,\* then recently epidemic, the first thirty pages being from his pen and entitled, "A Sketch of the History of the Epidemic Cholera, which prevailed in the City of New York and throughout the United States, in the Summer of 1832, By Dudley Atkins, M. D.," constituting a fair and judicious resumé of one year's

---

\*Reports of Hospital Physicians and other documents in relation to The Epidemic Cholera of 1832. Published by order of the Board of Health. Edited by Dudley Atkins, M. D., late secretary to the Special Medical Council, New York, 1832.

experience with the pest. In 1834 he issued a small volume of interesting cases,\* which show him as a thoroughly equipped physician and surgeon, full of resources, and eager to relieve the afflicted. He was member of Kappa Lambda Society, (Phila.), Mass. Med. Society, Kings County Med. Society, (Brooklyn), and Med. Society of City and County of New York.

As the eldest son, he naturally returned to the original surname of the family, and by act of the Mass. Legislature, June 17, 1817, the name of Dudley Atkins Tyng, Jr., was changed to Dudley Atkins.

The friend of the poor, the bright-witted companion of the prosperous, he was much beloved by his patients and friends; jovial and free-hearted at times, exceedingly depressed at others. He was esteemed a handsome man. He died suddenly in Brooklyn, April 7, 1845.

On the 28th August 1825 he had married Ann M. Bowman (b. Aug. 24th 1801), daughter of Ebenezer Bowman (and Esther Ann Watson from Newry, Ireland) of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, (Harvard, 1782) a man of singular uprightness and dignity, a lawyer who has ever been regarded an honor to the Luzerne Bar. (d. 1829).

MRS. ATKINS, who survived till 1881, dying in her 80th year, full of energy to the last, was a woman of generous and broad religious sentiments, thoroughly devoted to her church and its offices (Episc.), of strongly marked philanthropic instincts and practices, ever self-denying; of quiet but engaging social manners, which, with a lively interest in other people and in general affairs and her noted genial activity, made her a welcome guest in many places. Her large epistolary correspondence, a field in which she was gifted, attested her warm attachment to her fellows, and their constant esteem for her.

Thomas Astley Atkins, son of D. A. and A. M. B., b. Apr. 8, 1839, studied law at Harvard College, L. L. B., 1860, and practiced in New York City. A new court having been established by legislative enactment in Yonkers, N. Y., the place of his residence, Mr. Atkins was elected to its bench, and, retiring in

---

\*Medical and Surgical Cases and Observations, with Plates: By Dudley Atkins M. D., New York, 1834.



three years, his service was thus acknowledged: "During his entire term Judge Atkins has been a model magistrate, winning the good opinion of all law-abiding citizens, and being literally a terror to evil doers. His fellow townsmen are indebted to him for the high character which he has given to the local court over which he was the first to preside, and for a most valuable and efficient co-operation in every public work and duty." His term ended in the spring of 1870 after which he resided three years with his family in Europe, thoroughly exploring the same on foot and by conveyance. More than any other resident of his section of Westchester County, he has investigated its antiquities personal, social, political, and has written them out in many articles for the edification of the public. Oct. 25, 1860 he married Julia Fenton Rockwell.

Francis Higginson Atkins, son of D. A. and A. M. B., born April 15, 1843, was graduated S. B., Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard Univ., 1861; M. D., 1865, Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y. During the Rebellion was Private, 44th Regt. Mass. Vols; Medical Cadet, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.; A. A. Surgeon, U. S. Navy, Farragut's Squadron in the Gulf; Later, Prof. Nat. Sci. Carleton Coll., Northfield, Minn.; and A. A. Surgeon U. S. Army, in the South West, 1873-84; Pres. New Mexico Med. Society; Memb. American Climatological Association. Married, Sept. 18, 1866, Sarah Edmonds of West Molesey, Surrey, England, (b. Sept. 25, 1843.)

STEPHEN HIGGINSON TYNG, D. D., son of D. A. T. and S. H., born March 1, 1800 at Newburyport. So much is in print already concerning my most worthy and reverend uncle that I shall strive to represent him but briefly in the light of his great ability and important career.

Educated primarily at several schools about Boston, at Phillips' Academy, Andover, and under Dr. Benj. Allen at Brighton, a teacher of exceptional ability with whom Stephen made rapid progress, he entered Harvard and was graduated in 1817. Having dipped into Hebrew and Syriac besides the languages of the ordinary curriculum, his scholastic basis for the work of his life was excellent and thorough, partly from his native talent,

partly from the irresistible energy which ensured success whichever way he moved. For two years he followed commerce with his uncle's firm, Samuel G. Perkins and Co., East India Traders, Boston, with most brilliant prospects, and only left it from the keenest conscientious motives. Drawn to the ministry, a choice much deprecated by his father, in 1819 he began the study of Divinity. In my collection of letters is one from him to my father dated Aug. 5, 1819, in which he states with a clearness remarkable in a boy of nineteen his reasons for the change, and encloses a copy of the letter he has just sent their father. He says, "And now I have the most need of your support when I have just commenced an undertaking which has exposed me to much censure, but while my own heart approves I care not for the animadversions of the world. I have relinquished the pursuit of trade and have commenced the study of Divinity. This you will at first say is a strange measure and perhaps will accuse me of rashness; but stay your condemnation till I give you all my reasons for the change. I enclose you a copy of a letter which I handed to my Father, who now acquiesces in the proposal. Susan attempts to discourage me, but my prayer to God is, that he will not allow me to be swayed by the censure or ridicule which may be heaped upon me, but will strengthen me in my purpose. To you I will say that I have a motive which I have not stated to my father, as he would consider it foolish, but it nevertheless has had considerable influence over my conduct. It is that the peculiar disappointments I have met, have given me a dislike to the active scenes of the world, and made me anxious to lead a retired life apart from the amusements and excitements which only serve to make me uncomfortable. This you may call a weakness but I cannot overcome it. I am tired of the world and am determined to spend the residue of my existence in the service of my God and for the good of my fellow creatures. This is not romance, this is not mere language, for God is the witness of my sincerity. If I succeed as I expect, I shall be happy, but happiness I can never enjoy in my present situation." To his father he writes discreetly, making these points: "an early and strong prepossession in favor of the profession;" certain discouragements connected with the business prospects of the age; lack of capital to properly engage in trade on its new ba-

sis; his disrelish of the disagreements incident to mercantile life; his "extremely quick and violent feelings"\* not to be subdued in the business world, but presumably more easily subdued in clerical walks; "No, I am perfectly sensible of the importance of applying myself now to whatever I undertake, and I am determined to make myself such as that I shall neither be ashamed of myself nor cause any such feeling in you. The censure to which I shall be exposed for imaginary fickleness will be of short duration, and must hide itself when I have attained that standing short of which I am determined not to stop."

The change being to so noble and exalted a walk he defies the adverse criticism of his fellows and rests his case with God. His father was much disconcerted, as the following sentences evince, but Stephen's early and complete demonstration of his capacity to succeed reconciled the elder Tyng. On the 27th August the latter writes to Dudley, "I tremble at this instability in his character. If he perseveres he may be happy enough. But there is much hazard in his sudden impressions and violent changes. We must hope for the best." Oct. 1819, "Stephen applies very closely to his studies yet. If he has perseverance I shall not despair that he may succeed tolerably. He can find no place here, but if he should be popular he may find a place in the south." Jan. 20, 1820, "I begin to feel encouraging hopes for him." Feb. 21, 1820, "A letter last week from Stephen shews an instance of his powers at despatch. He has found time notwithstanding his extreme application to his studies, to form an attachment for one of the Bishop's daughters, to procure a reciprocity on the part of the young lady, and the approbation of her father. I forbear to give you or him my opinion of the good or ill effects of this sudden freak upon his future destinies. You are so much acquainted with my general habits of thinking, that

---

\*After his death Bishop Bedell said, "his character grew to perfection only through mighty conflicts with self."

The Rev. Dr. E. H. Canfield once told me of an instance of my uncle's possible depression in spirits and the inevitable brilliant reaction. Quite a number of clergymen, robed, awaited in a vestry room the hour for some many-sided public church service. Dr. Tyng was unwontedly morose. One of the party assayed cheerful suggestions; "earth's cares trivial; we shall all be in Heaven soon." "I don't wish to go to Heaven; I don't expect to go to Heaven!" was the sharp rejoinder. Discrete non-interference resulted, and the party of clever preachers fled into the church. An hour later everyone present was charmed and thrilled by the exquisite beauty and tenderness of the address that the recently discouraged minister poured out in fluency unsurpassed.

you will be at no great loss to divine my present impressions on this subject." Later, "Stephen is full of zeal in his studies." Apr. 6, 1820, "I have a letter from Stephen giving me an account of what he calls an awakening in Bristol, and which seems to have seized pretty strongly upon his feelings. I have advised him to repress his ardor, but his constitutional warmth will, I fear, carry him beyond discretion in spite of my most earnest dehortations. The Bishop, to my mortification, has no disposition to discourage it." Oct. 1820, he "gives a very good account of his employment and his pleasures." Dec. 1820, "Stephen now supports himself"!

Dr. Tyng's career was eminently successful; his stupendous energy, his clear thinking; the absolute avoidance of all those will-o'-the-wisps and pitfalls that have impaired the influence of other prominent men; his intense philanthropy, rendering him the friend of the people; his single devotion through all those years to the loftiest interests of his profession, all combined to initiate, develop, mature a clerical success perhaps not to be excelled in America. He studied with the good Bishop Alex. Viets Griswold at Bristol, Rhode Island, and by 1821 became an ordained minister. His fields of labor were Georgetown, D. C., St. George's, two years; Prince George County, Maryland, St. Anne's Parish, six years; Philadelphia, St. Paul's, four years; and Epiphany twelve years. He then accepted a call to St. George's church, New York City, in 1845, and there completed his professional life of nearly sixty years, resigning in 1878 under the pressure of advancing age. His grateful people appointed him Pastor Emeritus and continued to him a fair salary until his death, Dec. 3, 1885, at Irvington, N. Y., where he had elected to live.

Dr. Tyng was a powerful antagonist of slavery, a diligent promoter of the temperance reform, and, in the Episcopal Church, the foremost apostle of the Low Church principles, bearing undying hostility to ritualistic variations from the simplicity of form he loved. He was a prominent candidate for the episcopate of Pennsylvania—to succeed Onderdonk, in 1845. The balloting was close and Dr. Samuel Bowman, also a kinsman of the writer, received a small majority, but, the laity not concurring, upon further effort Dr. Alonzo Potter was elected. Dr. Bowman subsequently became assistant bishop of that Diocese.

A few extracts from the writings of distinguished men who knew him well will give briefly a better view of his ability than my pen can. At his funeral Bishop Lee (Delaware) said, naming several great lights in the church, "In some points our departed brother was not behind the chiefest. There was intense energy, burning zeal, direct and appointed application, which powerfully affected his hearers. He was remarkably gifted as an extempore speaker. His words flowed in an unbroken stream, a torrent of thought and feeling that carried congregations with him. He never hesitated for a word—and the word used seemed always the most fitting—and his sentences were as well rounded and complete as if carefully elaborated at the desk. But while so fluent in utterance, he did not become merely rhetorical or declamatory. His sermons were enriched by the fruits of patient study and previous preparation." "A marked characteristic of Dr. Tyng's sermons, and of his whole bearing, was fearlessness. If he was for many years, in the best sense, a popular preacher, he never sought popularity by concealment or compromise of his views of truth and duty. He never consulted the prejudices of his hearers, nor kept back aught that was profitable lest he should give offence. Under all circumstances his courage was unfailing." "Had he chosen another calling, embarked, for instance, in political life, he would have been one to sway by his impetuous and fiery eloquence, great masses of men, as well as to command the attention of listening senates."

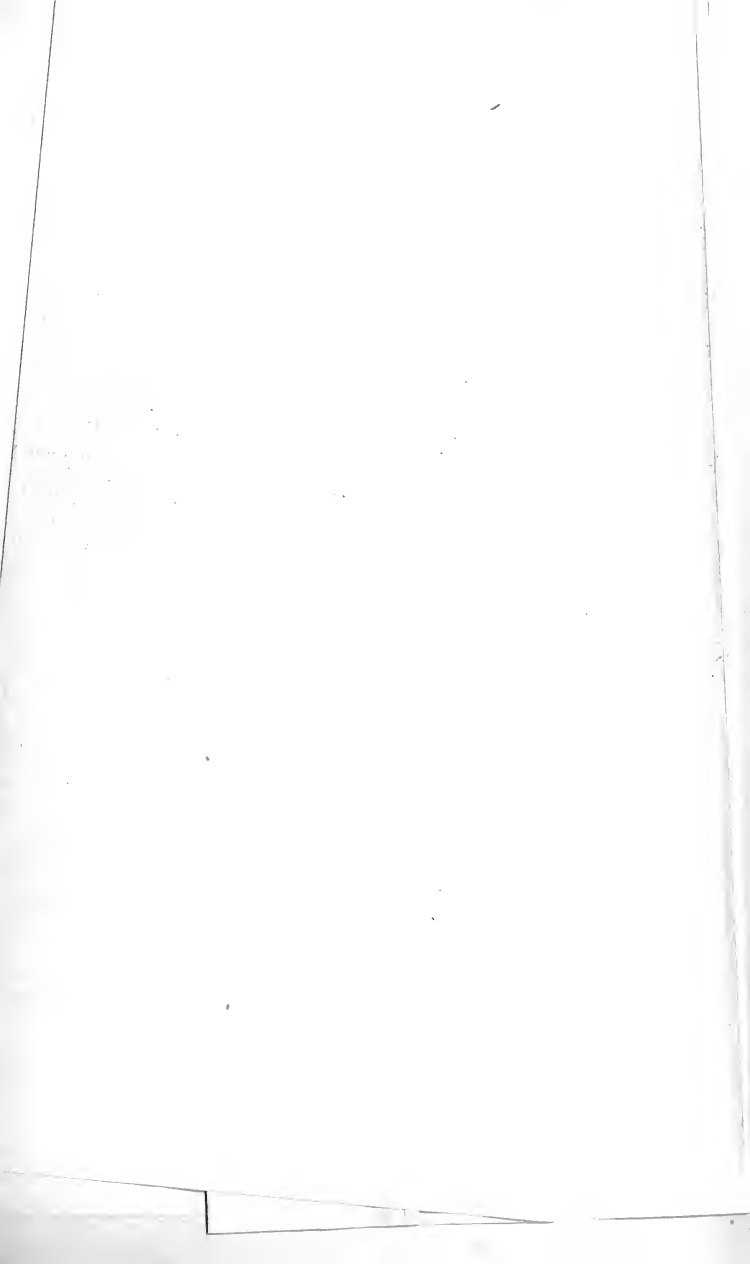
Bishop Bedell (Ohio), on the same occasion, said, "Dr. Tyng was a man of impressive presence, of quick decision, of true spirituality; blessed with an accurate and retentive memory; of remarkable self-reliance and firmness of purpose. Combining these qualities, he was a *judicious autocrat*. Consequently he was a leader of men. In any other sphere of activity he would have been foremost in his age." "*A distinguished orator*. On the platform Dr. Tyng was almost unrivalled in his day. A fine figure, manly, firm, with a clear utterance and sonorous voice, whenever he rose to speak, men stirred themselves to hearken, some prepared themselves to resist. His were not honeyed words, nor were they tempered by the temper of his audience. They were truths as they appeared to himself, and being convictions, carried in their utterance all the force of his own decision, and the added persuasion that all men ought to

believe them." Theodore L. Cuyler, the distinguished Presbyterian divine, who remarked, "If all the people in America who have been instructed and blessed by Stephen H. Tyng could gather now to pay him their grateful homage, that Stuyvesant Park before his door would not contain the multitude," elsewhere wrote of him "He was, in my judgement, the prince of platform speakers. His ready and rapid utterance, his hearty enthusiasm, his courageous style of speech, and his fervent *projectile* power of reaching the hearts of his audience, gave him this undisputed supremacy. One evening a complimentary reception was given to John B. Gough, in Niblo's Garden Hall. A large number of eminent speakers participated. After Henry Ward Beecher and I had finished our brief addresses, we took a seat over by the wall and listened to Dr. Tyng who was in one of his happiest moods. While he was speaking, I whispered to Mr. Beecher, 'Is not that superb platforming?' Beecher replied, 'Yes, it is indeed. He is the one man I am afraid of. I never want to speak after him, and if I speak first, then when he gets up, I wish I had not spoken at all.' Some of the rest of us felt just as Mr. Beecher did. The printed reports of his popular addresses, do him no adequate justice. He spoke too rapidly for the average reporter, and no pen or paper could transfer the *electric voice* or powerful elocution of the orator. He was always the man to be heard, and not to be read. His personal magnetism was wonderful. I count it to have been a constant inspiration to have heard him so often, and a blessed privilege to have enjoyed his intimate friendship."

When his vigorous course excited animadversion in Philadelphia his friends said that he might have walked from his pulpit to the street on the heads of the packed throng always gathered to hear him.

He was especially skilled in Sunday School administration, and in extending city missions, yet his church gave heavily to foreign missions. He published considerable material. In 1839 a volume of Sermons; later, Lectures on the Law and Gospel; Recollections of England, Family Commentory on the Four Gospels, The Rich Kinsman, Captive Orphan, Forty Years Experience in Sunday Schools, etc.

He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Jefferson College, Philadelphia, in 1832, and again in 1851 from Harvard



believe them." Theodore L. Cuyler, the distinguished Presbyterian divine, who remarked, "If all the people in America who have been instructed and blessed by Stephen H. Tyng could gather now to pay him their grateful homage, that Stuyvesant Park before his door would not contain the multitude," elsewhere wrote of him "He was, in my judgement, the prince of platform speakers. His ready and rapid utterance, his hearty enthusiasm, his courageous style of speech, and his fervent *projectile* power of reaching the hearts of his audience, gave him this undisputed supremacy. One evening a complimentary reception was given to John B. Gough, in Niblo's Garden Hall. A large number of eminent speakers participated. After Henry Ward Beecher and I had finished our brief addresses, we took a seat over by the wall and listened to Dr. Tyng who was in one of his happiest moods. While he was speaking, I whispered to Mr. Beecher, 'Is not that superb platforming?' Beecher replied, 'Yes, it is indeed. He is the one man I am afraid of. I never want to speak after him, and if I speak first, then when he gets up, I wish I had not spoken at all.' Some of the rest of us felt just as Mr. Beecher did. The printed reports of his popular addresses, do him no adequate justice. He spoke too rapidly for the average reporter, and no pen or paper could transfer the *electric voice* or powerful elocution of the orator. He was always the man to be heard, and not to be read. His personal magnetism was wonderful. I count it to have been a constant inspiration to have heard him so often, and a blessed privilege to have enjoyed his intimate friendship."

When his vigorous course excited animadversion in Philadelphia his friends said that he might have walked from his pulpit to the street on the heads of the packed throng always gathered to hear him.

He was especially skilled in Sunday School administration, and in extending city missions, yet his church gave heavily to foreign missions. He published considerable material. In 1839 a volume of Sermons; later, Lectures on the Law and Gospel; Recollections of England, Family Commentary on the Four Gospels, The Rich Kinsman, Captive Orphan, Forty Years Experience in Sunday Schools, etc.

He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Jefferson College, Philadelphia, in 1832, and again in 1851 from Harvard



# STEPHEN HIGGINSON TYNG'S DESCENDANTS.

Stephen Higginson Tyng, Rev. and D. D.  
1800-1885,  
Harvard 1817.

1. Anne Griswold, b. Oct. 5, 1805,  
m. Aug. 5, 1821, d. May 16, 1832.
2. Susan W. Mitchell, b. 1812,  
m. July, 1833.

Of Anne Griswold.

Of Susan W. Mitchell.

2 who d. early.

Anna E.,  
b. Dec. 9, 1822,  
d. April, 1881,  
m. Geo. M. Higginson,  
(b. Apr. 24, 1815.)

Dudley Atkins,  
b. Jan. 12, 1825,  
d. Apr. 20, 1858,  
Univ. Penn. 1843,  
Alex'a, Va., Theol. Sem'y,  
m. 1847, Catherine Maria  
Stevens, (d. Apr. 21, 1888.)

Alexander Griswold,  
b. July 28, 1827,  
m. Jan. 9, 1851,  
Lucie C. Brotherson,  
(b. April 12, 1834).

Julia Griswold,  
b. Sept. 4, 1829,  
d. Aug. 8, 1882,  
m. June 14, 1849,  
William Ward,  
(d. Apr. 23, 1821).

Thomas Mitchell,  
b. May 1, 1834,  
m. 1, Apr. 10, 1867,  
Elizabeth Newell Richmond,  
(died Aug. 23, 1879).  
m. 2, Apr. 18, 1872,  
Emma Louisa Moffett,  
A clever magazine writer.  
No issue.

Susan Maria,  
b. Aug. 3, 1835,  
m. Nov. 12, 1861,  
Rev. James E. Romans,  
(b. May 21, 1833,  
d. Aug. 2, 1882.)

Stephen Higginson,  
b. June 29, 1839,  
Rev. and D. D., Grad.  
Williams College, Mass.,  
m. Fanny Tappan.

Morris Ashhurst,  
b. Dec. 29, 1841,  
Grad. Williams Coll., Mass.,  
L. L. B. Columbia,  
m. Jan. 9, 1867,  
Euphemia Welles Christie,  
(b. Mar. 17, 1844,  
d. Dec. 5, 1873.)

Charles Rockland,  
b. Jan. 14, 1844,  
Columbia College, 1862,  
m. 1, March 5, 1867,  
Mary Edmonds,  
(b. Nov. 30, 1843,  
d. Mar. 8, 1887.)

1. Charles M.,  
b. July 11, 1846,  
Lawrence Sci. Sch. H. 17,  
Railroad work;  
m. Apr. 12, 1870,  
Katherine M. Nihen.
1. Anne Griswold,  
b. Apr. 15, 1871.
2. George M.,  
b. Nov. 11, 1877.
3. Norton F.,  
b. Aug. 5, 1879

1. Theodosius Stevens, Rev.  
b. Nov. 1849, m. 1879,  
Ida May Drake.
1. Dudley, b. Oct. 28, 1880.
2. Arthur, b. Aug. 31, 1882.
3. Mary, b. Sep. 18, 1883.
4. Julian, b. July 17, 1885.
5. Katherine,  
b. June 30, 1888.

1. Alex. G.,  
b. Mar. 31, 1852,  
m. Sep. 3, 1874,  
Alice Riggs,  
1858-1870.
2. Annie Griswold,  
1858-1870.
3. Dudley Atkins,  
b. Nov. 30, 1863,  
m. Oct. 5, 1887,  
Sada Tracy.
4. Philip Brotherson,  
b. Oct. 31, 1866.
5. Pierre Kissam,  
b. Apr. 21, 1868.
6. Lucien Hamilton,  
b. Nov. 11, 1873.

1. Walworth,  
b. Nov. 16, 1850,  
Manufacturer,  
m. Nov. 17, 1874,  
Stella Moody.
1. Marguerite Estelle,  
b. Sept. 17, 1882.
2. Albert E. S.,  
b. Oct. 30, 1884.

1. James Edward,  
b. June 22, 1865.
2. Susan Tyng,  
b. June 17, 1867.
3. Rockland Tyng,  
b. April 13, 1872.

1. Stephen Higginson,  
b. Sept. 25, 1864.
  2. Sewall Tappan,  
b. Aug. 30, 1868.  
Lawyer.
- And one who died early.

1. Elizabeth McJinsey,  
b. Oct. 11, 1867.
2. Effie Christie,  
b. Oct. 27, 1868,  
d. Feb. 1, 1891.
3. Caroline Wheelerwright,  
b. June 5, 1870.
4. Susan Wilson,  
b. Aug. 11, 1871.
5. Mason, 1873-1873.

1. Francis William Edmonds,  
b. Aug. 20, 1868.
2. Mary Rockland,  
b. June 5, 1870,  
m. 2, Sept. 18, 1889,  
Eleanor Garnitt Preston.

2. Dudley Tyng,  
b. July 5, 1866,  
Univ. Chicago,  
Mercantile Life,  
m. Ida Vallery, Mar. 7, 1880.
1. Francis V.,  
b. Dec. 15, 1882.
2. Anna E.,  
b. Mar. 17, 1885.
3. Dudley L.,  
b. July 16, 1887.
4. Harold, b. May 19, 1891.
3. Alexander Griswold,  
b. May 8, 1855,  
d. Jan. 23, 1891,  
Univ. Michigan,  
Editor Trade Journal,  
m. Celma Balcombe.  
Had three children.

And two who died early.

2. Stephen Higginson,  
b. Aug. 2, 1851,  
m. Lizzie Walworth,  
Sept. 8, 1880.
1. Ethel Walworth,  
1882-1882.
2. Griswold,  
b. Aug. 13, 1883.
3. Walworth,  
b. Jan. 3, 1885.
3. Maria Fowler, b. 1852.
4. Anna Griswold, b. 1854.
5. James Alexander,  
b. Apr. 1856, Harvard 1870.

- And four who d. early.



College. He was several times in Europe and journeyed to the Holy Land.

He was married, Aug. 5, 1821, to Anne Griswold (b. Oct. 5, 1805), daughter of his preceptor. She d. May 16, 1832. In July, 1833, he married Susan Mitchell (b. 1812) daughter of Mr. Thomas Mitchell, a lady of vigorous intellect and unflinching devotion to duty, whose manifold kindly deeds the writer gratefully recalls.

Dudley Atkins Tyng, son of Stephen H. Tyng, Sr., and A. G., b. Prince George's Co. Md., Jan. 12, 1825, was graduated Univ. Penn., 1843, studied divinity at Alexandria, Va., Theolog. Seminary, taking orders 1846; was assistant at St. George's N. Y. with his father, and had charges at Columbus, Ohio, Charlestown, Va., Cincin., O., and was rector of Epiphany, Phila., 1854-56. His intense hostility to human slavery, and his fearless denunciation of the same led to his withdrawal from Epiphany church; and, with a large following, he became the Rector of the Church of the Covenant, Phila. As a lecturer upon social and philanthropic subjects he was very successful. Just after his untimely death it was written of him: "The charm of his ready extemporaneous oratory, together with the fervid earnestness, directness, and clear method of his preaching, uniformly drew to his ministrations a congregation which in numbers, and united sympathy with a loved and honored Rector was, perhaps, without parallel in the Episcopal church." He was able "to combine loyalty to his own communion with fraternity toward the universal communion of the saints."

His death, April 20, 1858, by a threshing machine accident, was felt as a very serious loss to the Episcopal church, so promptly had he made his mark as a man neither less gifted nor less undaunted in coping with the problems of the day than his distinguished father. He wrote several books on religious themes, *Vital Truth and Deadly Error*, 1852, *Children of the Kingdom*, 1854 (Republished in England as *God in the Dwelling*, 4th Ed. 1859), *Our Country's Troubles*, 1856.

He married, 1847, Catherine Maria Stevens of New Jersey, who survived him until Apr. 21, 1888.

The Rev. Theodosius S. Tyng, b. Nov. 1849, son of the last,

was rector of St. James', North Cambridge, Mass.; m. 1879, Ida May Drake, and went to Japan as a missionary.

Stephen Higginson Tyng, son of D. A. T., and C. M. S., Univ. Mich., a lawyer, living in Boston, Mass. Has been active in independent politics, striving to purify old parties. M. Sept. 8, 1880, Lizzie Walworth.

Susan Maria Tyng, dau. S. H. T., and S. M., b. Aug. 3, 1835, has led the quiet but useful life of a minister's wife; m. Nov. 12, 1861 to Rev. James Edward Homans, who was grad. Kenyon Coll., Ohio, 1857, Theol. Sem. Alexandria, Va., 1860, was assistant at St. George's N. Y., rector St. Paul's, Rahway, N. Y., St. John's, Cincinnati, O., Church of the Mediator, N. Y. City, and for many years before his death, Aug. 2, 1882, was rector Christ Church, Manhasset, N. Y.

Stephen Higginson Tyng, D. D., son of the venerable Dr. Tyng of the same names, and S. M., born in Philadelphia, 1839, was graduated at William's College, Mass., 1858, and studied at the Episcopal Theological Seminary near Alexandria, Va. He was ordained in 1861, and for two years was assistant to his father at St. George's N. Y.; rector Church of the Mediator, N. Y., 1863; Chaplain, N. Y. 12th Vols., 1864; and rector of Holy Trinity, New York City, which he organized, 1865. He resigned on account of ill health, 1881, and accepted the agency for the Equitable Life Insurance Co. (of N. Y.), in Paris, France. He edited for some years the weekly, "The Working Church". "He has shown rare gifts in the organization of various benevolent instrumentalities in connection with his church, which have accomplished an immense work of good" (Library of Universal Knowledge, 1881). One episode in the ecclesiastical career of Dr. Tyng Jr., worthy of passing notice, was his trial under the Canon Laws of the Church for "exercising his ministry in another parish or cure without the express permission of the resident ministers". The Dr., while visiting in New Jersey, was invited to preach in a Methodist Church, and did so with the broad-souled liberality characteristic of father and son, but in spite of the preliminary protests of two high church clergymen who forbade him to preach within their cure. A court was ordered,

and the ablest legal counsel employed on each side. As the defendant was noted for the large benevolent work he was doing and the charge seemed trifling to most people, the sympathy of the public was overwhelmingly with Stephen, while the fact that the two protesting clerics bore the plebeian titles Stubbs and Boggs was seized upon by a humorous public and much sport made to their disadvantage. Although Dr. Tyng was found guilty and condemned to episcopal admonition, the affair ended to the great and favorable enhancement of his fame, though rather to the dishonor of the church.\*

Morris Ashhurst Tyng, son of S. H. T. Sr., and S. M., born Dec. 29, 1841. Was graduated at William's College, Mass., 1861, and L. L. B. Columbia Law School, New York, 1863. After practising law some years he took orders in the Episcopal church, 1870, and was professor Biblical Literature and Interpretation, P. E. Theolog. Seminary Gambier, Ohio, 1870-73. Later he returned to the practice of the law. He married in 1867, Jan. 9, Euphemia Welles Christie. In 1866 he was a member of the Board of Councilmen of New York City.

Charles Rockland Tyng, son of S. H. T. Sr., and S. M., b. Jan. 14, 1844. Columbia College, 186-, m. 1st Mary Edmonds dau. Francis Edmonds of New York, (who d. March 1887.) 2d ——. Has been engaged in the business world, and in 1890 published an admirable life of his father, *Record of the Life and Work of the Rev. Stephen Higginson Tyng, D. D., N. Y.*, which was well received by the critics.

CHARLES TYNG, son of D. A. T. and S. H., b. Aug. 24, 1801, d. June 20, 1879. In early life he took to the sea and several times circumnavigated the globe. Glimpses of my uncle in my

---

\*"A comparison of the statistics of the church of Rev. S. H. Tyng, Jr., (Holy Trinity), with those of the five Doctors of Divinity who condemned him, shows some suggestive facts. The united ages of these 5 parishes is 195 years; Mr. Tyng's is 4 years old. The 5 parishes have 1,698 communicants; Mr. Tyng's, with its chapels, 650. The five instruct 1,974 Sabbath-school children; Holy Trinity instructs 1,037. The five collected for benevolent objects \$41,389; Holy Trinity raised \$35,893. The Sunday services during the year of the five judges were 525; in Holy Trinity and its chapels they were 624. We suspect that Mr. Tyng does not neglect his own church even though he occasionally preaches in a church of the sects." See last pages of volume for some humorous verses on this episode.

grandfather's letters mark the latter's fondness for the lad and his confidence in the justness of his maritime tastes. I have always fancied that he was the most cheerful and least nervous of the half dozen sons. The letters indicate no anxiety on the senior's part, but mention various voyages to Calcutta, to Europe, etc., and with evident satisfaction. While still young he left the sea and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Havana, Cuba. He was of an affectionate disposition. In his later years he found amusement in writing out a review of his many-sided travels and experiences—a narrative still in manuscript, unfortunately.

Chas. Dudley Tyng, son of Charles T. and A. A. McA., b. May 2, 1836; while preparing to enter Harvard his health failed; he subsequently studied engineering; was Underwriters' Agent at Havana and correspondent N. Y. Associated Press, but left Cuba at time of civil war. Has traveled very extensively and has been variously engaged in mercantile affairs. In 1874 he was private secretary to Caleb Cushing, then U. S. Minister to Spain, remaining two years. Of recent years he has resided in Florida with his sister Dr. A. E. Tyng.

Dr. Anita E. Tyng, dau. Chas. Tyng and Anna A. McAlpine, b. Feb. 4, 1838; studied at the N. E. Hosp. for Women and Children, Boston, and was grad. M. D. Women's College of Pennsylvania, 1864; practised medicine chiefly at Providence, Rhode Island; was in charge of the Women's Hospital, Philadelphia; of late years has resided in Florida. Dr. Tyng is a highly cultivated physician and skillful surgeon, and has held membership in the Rhode Island Medical Society, American Medical Association, Alumnae Association of the Women's Med. Coll., etc. Before these societies and others she read various papers on scientific topics, including one on Eclampsia, and one reporting "A Case of Removal of Both Ovaries by Abdominal Section"—a wholly successful operation of the gravest character (especially in 1880), done by herself with eminent skill, and reported with scientific exactness of detail. Among other papers were one in the Annual Report of the R. I. State Board of Health, 1881, a judicious and well-written essay on Heredity, and one on the Causes of Ill Health in Women in same Reports.

George Tyng, son of Charles T. and A. A. McA., b. May 12, 1842, educated at Dummer Academy and in Hanover, Germany. He lived much in the Southwest. In Arizona, was U. S. Marshal, Recorder of Yuma Co., Clerk of the Dist. Court, Director So. Pacif. R. R., Sheriff, Editor of the Sentinel (Yuma). Has been largely interested in cattle. He married, July 15, 1869, in California, Elena A. Thompson whose mother was of the old Spanish stock in that state, a Carillo.

GEORGE TYNG, son of D. A. T. and S. H., b. 1803, graduated at Harvard 1822, died of consumption in Boston 1823. His brother James wrote of him, "He was a fine young man, endowed with excellent abilities; he was a good scholar and had just prepared himself for the Unitarian ministry. He was of kind and amiable character, scarce ever provoked, and cherishing no malice."

MARY CABOT TYNG, dau. D. A. T. and S. H., b. May 4, 1804, d. July 25. 1849, in Michigan. She married Oct. 25, 1829. Robert Cross, lawyer (grad. Harvard 1819, b. July 3, 1799; d. Nov. 9, 1859). Mr. Tyng writes, "She was a strong and noble character, of great sincerity and depth of feelings, resolution and energy, judgment and industry." Mr. Cross represented his district in the Mass. Legislature.

Charles Edward Cross—son of last—was born Sept. 24, 1837. Educated at the Putnam Free School, Newburyport, and at the Polytechnic Institute. Troy, N. Y., serving a while in the Engineer Office, City of Troy. Appointed to West Point Military Academy he was graduated in 1861, holding the high rank of No. 2 in a class of 45. Appointed Brevet 2d Lieut. Corps Engineers, May 6, 1861; 2d Lieut. C. E. same date. Served during the great Rebellion in drilling volunteers at Washington, D. C. May 7 to 25, 1861; as Asst. Eng. in the construction of Defenses of Washington, D. C., May 27 to July 1, '61; in the Manassas Campaign, July '61, attached to the 2d Division of the Army of N. E. Virginia, being engaged in the Battle of Bull Run, July 21, '61, and in the construction of the Defenses of Washington,

D. C. July 23, 1861, to Mar. 10, 1862. Commissioned 1st Lieut. Corps Engineers, Aug. 6, '61, in command of an Engineer Company (Army of the Potomac) in the Virginia Peninsular Campaign, Mar. to Aug. 1862; Brevet Major, July 1, 1862 for gallant and meritorious services in the Peninsular Campaign, engaged in the Siege of Yorktown, April 12 to May 4, 1862; in the subsequent operations of the campaign, in the construction of Roads, Field-works, and Bridges, particularly for the passage of the Army and its immense trains over the White Oak Swamp and Chickahominy River; in command of Engineer Battalion (Army Potomac) in the Maryland Campaign Sept.—Nov. 1862, being engaged in the Battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, '62, in building, guarding and repairing Pontoon Bridges across the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers. (Brevet Lieut. Colonel, Sept. 17, 1862 for Gallant and Meritorious Services at the Battle of Antietam Md.), at Harper's Ferry and Berlin, Md., Sept. 21—Nov. 3, 1862, and on March to Falmouth, Va. Nov. '62, and in command of Eng. Battal. Dec. '62—Feb. 63, and of Company, Mar. to June, '63, in the Rappahannock Campaign, being engaged at the Battle of Fredericksburg, in throwing Pontoon Bridges for the Advance and Retreat of the Army of the Potomac across the Rappahannock River, Dec. 11—16, 1862, in Disembarking and Equipping Pontoon Train at Belle Plain, and transporting it to Falmouth, Va., Jan. 15—19, 1863; in the "Mud March," with Pontoon Bridge, for Banks' Ford, Jan. 20—26, '63; in constructing Field-works, making Surveys, guarding Bridges, etc. Jan. 26—Apr. 29, 1863. (Captain Corps of Engineers, Mar. 3, 1863) in throwing Bridge below Fredericksburg, Apr. 29, '63; at the Battle of Chancellorsville, in constructing Defensive Works and Bridges. May 3—6, 1863, and in throwing a Bridge in the face of the enemy at Franklin's Crossing of the Rappahannock, June 5, 1863. Killed June 5, 1863 at the same, Aged 26 years. (Brevet Colonel, June 5, '63 for Gallant and Meritorious Services while Assisting to Throw a Bridge across the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg in the Face of the Enemy, when he was killed).

Taken from Gen. Cullum's Biographical Register of Graduates U. S. M. A. West Point, 1868. His brother adds, "Picked off by a sharpshooter; the bullet entering his forehead."



JAMES HIGGINSON TYNG, son of D. A. T. and S. H., b. May 12, 1807; d. April 6, 1879. He was graduated at Bowdoin College, Me., and entered the Episcopal ministry. My uncle Stephen told me that his brother James was far more intellectual than he was, but lacked a free development of those supporting faculties which ensure success in life.\* He was a man of scholarly tastes, with a keen interest in all the affairs of the world, a diligent reader of the great Reviews and the best permanent literature of the day as well as the more ancient. His life was divided between pastoral work and school teaching. For five years I was his pupil and recall with especial satisfaction the fact that the only reader used in his school room was How's Shakespearean Reader, by means of which boys of from eleven to eighteen years were saturated with pure English from its chiefest and most glorious source. So, our speller was always a small edition of Walker's Dictionary.

Discussing certain peculiar traits in the family he used to assure me that "all the ill-temper and crankiness in the family came from that Porter woman!" naming, I believe, the mother of Susannah Cleveland (wife of Stephen Higginson and mother of Sarah, D. A. Tyng's wife). Although a learned man, he was not given to literary composition, but shone to best advantage in conversation. He used to tell me that his party died before he was born, that he was a Federalist in politics, but in modern politics his sympathies and votes were with those men and measures that time has stamped as just and right. The recent discussions on the decay of the churches in the interior of New England remind me that when my brother and I walked from Cambridge to Drewsville, New Hampshire, in 1861 to visit him in that primitive rural settlement among the beautiful hills, we found him poring over a quaint old quarto which he said was John Eliot's work on how to teach the Indians,† and which he assured us he was searching in hopes to find suggestions to help him reach the benighted people under his care in that vicinity.

Emma Degen Tyng, dau. James H. T. and M. D., b. Oct. 4,

---

\*Charles Kingsley wrote of his own father that he "was said to possess every talent except that of using his talents."

†Probably, "The Indian Primer; or the Way of Training up of our Indian Youth in the Good Knowledge of God," Cambridge, 1669.

1836, a cultivated and most excellent lady, m. Oct. 1, 1856, RICHARD M. UPJOHN, a native of Shaftesbury, England, (b. Mar. 7. 1828), son of a distinguished architect (who built Trinity Church, Broadway, New York), came to America in infancy, and studied architecture in his father's office. He is Member of the American Institute of Architects (of which the elder Upjohn was a founder), President of the New York Chapter of that Institute; Member of the Long Island Historical Society (from its earliest days), and of the Hamilton Club, Brooklyn. His work has taken very high rank among the conceptions of American architects; many beautiful churches and public buildings throughout the country attesting his refined taste and professional skill. Among ecclesiastical edifices may be named, the Berkeley Street Congregational Church, Boston, Mass., St. Peter's, Albany, N. Y., St. Paul's in Brooklyn, St. Chrysostom, New York. Conspicuous for both beauty and grandeur is the Connecticut State Capitol at Hartford, "a capacious building of white marble in the modern Gothic style, costing over \$3,100,000, and standing conspicuously in the midst of the city on a slight elevation," 1879.

Richard R. Upjohn, son of the last, b. April 28, 1859, was graduated at Cornell University and at the Nashotah Seminary, Wisconsin. Took orders in the Episcopal Church and has been since Assistant in the Church of the Ascension, Chicago. Earlier he was a draughtsman in his father's office.

Francis James Upjohn, son of R. M. U. and E. D. T., b. June 23, 1861; d. Oct. 1883. This excellent youth had inherited superior artistic taste, had studied at the N. Y. Academy of Design, had made a set of designs after Flaxman for the decoration of a music hall in Baltimore, and, at his untimely taking off, was developing a design for a stained glass window which was afterwards placed in the chapel of the Old Ladies' Home, Augusta, Maine. A young man of high character and exceptional promise in his profession, his early decease was cause of general lament.

Charles B. Upjohn, another son, b. June 26, 1866, who has also fine artistic capacities, is working with his father.

## REBECCA ATKINS.

Rebecca Atkins, dau. D. A. and S. K., 1767—1842 (June 23), youngest of this family, reared with the others under Sarah Kent's wise rule, never married but lived with her mother until the latter's death, later continuing in the same house, which had been renewed for her by her brother Dudley. Clinging throughout life to Newburyport, her house and pleasant adjacent grounds were a favorite resort for the young people, to all of whom she was "Aunt Becky." My Uncle James' characterization of her is a trifle singular. "Her character was distinguished by strong good sense and good feeling. She wanted softness and genuineness of manner, but exemplified all christian virtues." Perhaps she was over critical to her nephew during his callow days.

"It is a noble faculty of our nature which enables us to connect our thoughts, our sympathies, and our happiness, with what is distant in place or time, and looking before and after, to hold communion at once with our ancestors and our posterity. There is also a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to the sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what should bear with stronger obligation on a liberal and enlightened mind, than a consciousness of an alliance with excellence which is departed, and a consciousness, too, that in its acts and conduct, and even in its sentiments and thoughts, it may be actively operating on the happiness of those that come after it."—DANIEL WEBSTER.

## THE GOVERNORS DUDLEY.\*

THOMAS DUDLEY.

The descendants of Joseph Atkins have always manifested a remarkable interest in their Dudley heritage. In the Atkins male line the name has been kept in constant use as a first name and is likely still to be so used. That Joseph Atkins should marry, speedily upon his settlement in New England, a daughter of Governor Joseph Dudley is probably to be accepted as a guarantee of his having already established his own social standing among the best. Had he not, however, this alliance, joined with his wealth and the tale of his naval services, would have rendered secure his position. All early colonial records make plain old Gov. Thomas Dudley's prominence and worthiness, while Judge Sewall's diary attests Governor Joseph's claim to rank with the best in his day, and it was no little honor to be allied to two such men, we may believe, in spite of whatever lack of sympathy we may feel with the stern puritanism of the elder governor or the ardent royalism of the younger.

It is very singular that one of such good breeding, dignity and former exalted associations as Thomas Dudley, should have omitted to hand down any record as to who his parents were and what his descent, and Mather's allusion to "the family he was, by his father, descended from" is very tantalizing. Aside



Dudley—Or, a lion rampant.

from his family name, we note that he used as his coat on his seal (as on his will) the green lion rampant which for centuries marked the great house of Dudley in England. Governor Joseph also used the same coat. Anne Bradstreet, Thomas' poetic daughter, clearly claims kinship with Sir Philip Sidney of whose untimely fall at Zutphen she laments as follows:

---

\*As will be seen, I am under great obligation to Mr. Dean Dudley's History of the Dudley Family—a most elaborate work, but I have also used Adlard and miscellaneous writers everywhere, in the preparation of this monograph.—F. H. A.

“O, who was near thee, but did sore repine  
He rescued not with life that life of thine?  
But yet impartial Fate this boon did give.  
Though Sidney died, his valiant name should live.

In all records, thy name I ever see  
Put with an epithet of dignity:  
Which shows, thy worth was great, thine honor such,  
The love thy country owed thee, was as much,  
Let none, then, disallow of these my strains  
*Who have the self-same blood yet in my veins.”*

Sidney was son of Mary Dudley, daughter of the great John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, and sister of Guilford Dudley, Lady Jane Grey’s husband and fellow victim.

Adlard, who published a book on the Sutton Dudleys in 1863, attempts to assert the descent of our Thomas Dudley from a Thomas Dudley, brother of that Lord Dudley who sold his manor and in his penniless old age was known in derision as Lord Quondam. He was of the younger line and died in 1553. But on reading Adlard I was impressed with the utter futility of his effort. There is nothing to justify his assertion, and Dean Dudley takes the same view of Adlard’s assumptions. To illustrate the difficulty of this research in England—there were in London in the latter part of the 16th century several Roger Dudleys, and Dean Dudley, in seeking our Roger’s parentage, specifies individually no fewer than ten Thomas Dudleys who might have been born about the year 1500. Perhaps our clever American, Henry F. Waters, called “the very wizard of genealogical divination,” may yet find the lacking clue. D. D. suggests that Mrs. Purefoy’s will, if found, might enlighten us. Joseph Dudley, having lived many of his adult years in England, moving in the highest social circles, should have known his father’s family, and yet nothing of his knowledge remains to us. D. D. spent much time and vast effort in England trying to unravel this mystery but has nothing to offer. He has sifted well, however, the Nicolls and Purefoy connection. Thomas’ “maternal kinsman,” as Mather styles Judge Nicolls, who filled honorable positions under Elizabeth and James, a lawyer and Judge of the Common Pleas, and

Dorothy, daughter—history unknown.  
 died in England  
 buried 1643.

1st. Mary,	bapt. Mercy, b. 1621,
Gov. John V	m. Rev. John
ne; m. 2d	Woodbridge,
was Pacy.	of Newbury; d.
	1691.

O. Merchant and  
 sons. Boston; m.  
 dau. Gov. John  
 Dudley d. 1681.

Thomas,	ath-	MARY. b. 2 Nov.,
b. 1670.	ne, b. 1692; m. 1st Francis	
Grad.	90.m. Wainwright; m. 2d	
Harv.	lieut. Capt. JOSEPH AT-	
1685, d.	ov. KINS.	
young.	Vm.	
	nmer.	
	1760.	

KINS.

Nov. 4, 1680.  
 d.. 1773.

at. died 1810.

\*On p. 50 ns. etc.

“O, who was near thee, but did sore repine  
He rescued not with life that life of thine?  
But yet impartial Fate this boon did give.  
Though Sidney died, his valiant name should live.

In all records, thy name I ever see  
Put with an epithet of dignity:  
Which shows, thy worth was great, thine honor such,  
The love thy country owed thee, was as much,  
Let none, then, disallow of these my strains  
*Who have the self-same blood yet in my veins.”*

Sidney was son of Mary Dudley, daughter of the great John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, and sister of Guilford Dudley, Lady Jane Grey’s husband and fellow victim.

Adlard, who published a book on the Sutton Dudleys in 1863, attempts to assert the descent of our Thomas Dudley from a Thomas Dudley, brother of that Lord Dudley who sold his manor and in his penniless old age was known in derision as Lord Quondam. He was of the younger line and died in 1553. But on reading Adlard I was impressed with the utter futility of his effort. There is nothing to justify his assertion, and Dean Dudley takes the same view of Adlard’s assumptions. To illustrate the difficulty of this research in England—there were in London in the latter part of the 16th century several Roger Dudleys, and Dean Dudley, in seeking our Roger’s parentage, specifies individually no fewer than ten Thomas Dudleys who might have been born about the year 1500. Perhaps our clever American, Henry F. Waters, called “the very wizard of genealogical divination,” may yet find the lacking clue. D. D. suggests that Mrs. Purefoy’s will, if found, might enlighten us. Joseph Dudley, having lived many of his adult years in England, moving in the highest social circles, should have known his father’s family, and yet nothing of his knowledge remains to us. D. D. spent much time and vast effort in England trying to unravel this mystery but has nothing to offer. He has sifted well, however, the Nicolls and Purefoy connection. Thomas’ “maternal kinsman,” as Mather styles Judge Nicolls, who filled honorable positions under Elizabeth and James, a lawyer and Judge of the Common Pleas, and



# THE DUDLEY PEDIGREE.

ROGER DUDLEY. =  
a Captain in the Wars under  
Queen Elizabeth. was  
killed while yet young.

Dorothy, born and married in England; died Roxbury 1643. Aged 61 years. =GOV. THOMAS, born in England, 1576; married 2d wife 1644; died 31 July, 1653. Came to America in 1630. Catharine, widow Samuel Hackburn, Roxbury, Mass., daughter of Dighton. After death of Gov. D. she married 3d Rev. John Allen. She d. 29 Aug., 1671. A daughter—history unknown.

1st. Mary, daughter of Gov. John Winthrop. =Rev. Samuel, born about 1610. =2d. Mary (Byley?) Anne, b. about 1612, the poetess; m. Gov. Simon Bradstreet: d. 1672. Patience, m. Major General Daniel Denison, d. 1689-90. Sarah, bapt. 1620, m. Benj. Keyne: m. 2d Thomas Pacy. Mercy, b. 1621, m. Rev. John Woodbridge, of Newbury; d. 1691. Lived at Exeter New Hamp., died 1683. Married 3d, Elizabeth(?) He seems to have had eighteen children.

Deborah, b. 1645, m. Jonathan Wade, d. 1683.

GOV. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 23, 1647, at Roxbury; d. 2 April, 1720, at Roxbury. =REBECCA TYNG, b. about 1651, dau. of Hon. Edward Tyng, d. Sept. 21, 1722.

Paul, bapt. 1650. Merchant and Collector of Customs, Boston; m. Mary Leverett, dau. Gov. John Leverett. Paul Dudley d. 1681.

Thomas, b. 1670. Grad. Harv. 1685, d. young.

Edward, b. 1671, died young.

Joseph, b. 1673, died young.

Paul, b. 1675, Chief Justice m. Lucy Wainwright, d. 1751.

Samuel, b. 1677, died young.

John, b. 1679, died young.

Rebecca, b. 1681, m. Sam'l Sewall, Jr.

Catharine, b. 1683, d. young.

Ann, b. 1684, m. John Winthrop, m. 2d — Miller, d. 1776.

William, b. 1686, m. Eliz. Davenport, d. 1743.\*

Daniel, b. 1689, died young.

Catharine, b. 1690, m. Wm. Dunmer, d. 1760.

MARY, b. 2 Nov., 1692; m. 1st Francis Wainwright; m. 2d Capt. JOSEPH ATKINS.

Mary Dudley and Francis Wainwright.

Married Jan 1, 1712, died Nov. 19, 1774.

He died in Boston, Sept. 4, 1722.

MARY DUDLEY and JOSEPH ATKINS.

Married 1730.

Baptised Nov. 4, 1680, died 25 Jan., 1773.

John, born 1714, died 1736.

Mary, born July 29, 1716, died 1766.

She married Chambers Russell, died 1767.

Dudley Atkins, born 1731.

died Sept. 24, 1767.

He married Sarah Kent, died 1810.

\*On p. 50 it is incorrectly stated that W. D. married an Addington. It should be a Davenport, and descended from the Addingtons, etc.



warmly spoken of by Fuller in his *Worthies*, was the employer and teacher of the Puritan Thomas. It was the Judge's mother, Mrs. Purefoy in her second marriage, a woman famous for her piety and wisdom, who was our subject's devoted friend and guardian through his early youth. She had had him "trained up in some Latin school." It is supposed that she, Anne Pell by birth, was of close kin with Thomas' mother.

These associations with the learned Judge and his philanthropic mother, as well as the Northampton connection, were doubtless of great service to the orphaned boy, and secured him all the advantages of the best culture of that age.

Some one had put in trust for him £500, a fund which was carefully kept till he was of age. Why this providence was secret has not been made clear.

Cotton Mather has left us a sketch of Thomas Dudley from which I quote, "He was born at the town of Northampton in the year 1574 (1576, Adlard,) the only son of Captain Roger Dudley, who being slain in the wars [at picturesque Ivry, it is said] left this, our Thomas, with his only sister, for the Father of the Orphans to take them up.\* That he was brought up in the family of the Earl of Northampton, and afterwards became a clerk to his maternal kinsman Judge Nicolls, and thus obtained some knowledge of the law, which proved of great service to him in his subsequent life. At the age of twenty he received a captain's commission from Queen Elizabeth and commanded a company of volunteers under Henry IV of France at the siege of Amiens in 1597. On the conclusion of peace the next year he returned to England and settled near Northampton, where he was in the neighborhood of Dod, Hildersham, and other eminent Puritan divines, and became himself a non-conformist. After this he was for nine or ten years steward to Theophilus, the young Earl of Lincoln, who succeeded to his father's title 15 Jan. 1619 [and Dudley has the credit of having selected for him his admirable wife, Bridget]. But becoming desirous of a more retired life, he retired to Boston in Lincolnshire, where he enjoyed the acquaintance and ministry of the Rev. John Cotton. He was afterwards prevailed upon by the Earl of Lincoln to resume his place in his family, where he continued till the storm

---

\*What became of the sister mentioned by Mather does not appear.

of persecution led him to join the company that were meditating a removal to New England. He was one of the signers of the agreement at Cambridge 29 Aug. 1629, and we find him present for the first time at the Company's Courts on the 16th of October."

Mather also speaks in detail of his superior executive talents, early displayed in his Lincoln stewardship. He found the young Earl's estate £20,000 in debt, and in a few years managed to pay it all off, besides much increasing his income. He "married a lady Dorothy by name whose extract and estate were considerable."—Mather. A letter written in 1627 speaks of his being reported to have £300 or £400 per annum, a very handsome income for those days. Mr. Dudley was closely affiliated with a host of those brave men who resisted Charles the First's levy of Ship Money, but was fortunate in escaping the evils that befel many of his comrades.

His disrelish for the royal encroachments and his zeal for the non-conforming religion encouraged his early—1627 to 1629—co-operation with Saltonstall, Winthrop and others in arranging a transfer to the New England shores. His party, sailing in the *Arbella*, reached Salem June 12, 1630, Winthrop being governor and Dudley deputy-governor. His son the Rev. Samuel Dudley and his sons-in-law, Bradstreet and Dennison, were with him. After a brief stay in Cambridge they settled in Boston—that is, they and their comrades were the practical founders of these towns.

Mr. Dudley was first elected Governor in 1634, and afterwards three other times, 1640, 1645, 1650. He was Deputy Governor thirteen years and for five other years Assistant, that is, representative to the Court of Assistants (Legislature). He was four years Major General of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company, the first to hold that office.

Mather further says, "Envy itself cannot deny him a place amongst the first three that ever were called to intermeddle in the affairs of the Massachusetts; he was endowed with many excellent abilities that qualified him thereunto; for he was known to be well skilled in the law, for which he had great opportunities under Judge Nicolls; he was likewise a great historian, and so could emerge with the seed of former ages as well as with those

amongst whom his own lot was cast. He had an excellent pen, as was accounted by all;\* nor was he a mean poet; mention is made by some of his relations of a paper of verses, describing the state of Europe in his time, which having passed the royal test in King James' time, who was himself not meanly learned, and so no unmeet judge of such matters; but in his latter times he conversed more with God and his own heart."

He was a very shrewd man of affairs and not only was well off in England but acquired much property in Massachusetts. His tenacity at a bargain was noted, and he pressed his rights at law. He was one of the twelve appointed in 1636 by the General Court to consider the matter of establishing a college at Newtown (Cambridge), and had the honor in 1650 of signing as Governor the charter granted to Harvard College. He was true to the exclusive principles of the particular sort of religionists who colonized Massachusetts. He objected to other sectaries settling there, but is clear of all taint of witch burning and of the lopping of Quaker ears. Parkman, narrating the visit of a Canadian Jesuit missionary to Boston about 1650, mentions "the Governor, the harsh and narrow Dudley, grown gray in repellant virtue and grim honesty," but he was highly esteemed by his contemporaries for his worldly wisdom and his general learning, as well as for his piety. Anne Bradstreet's Epitaph on him is worth quoting.

"Within this tomb, a patriot lies,  
That was both pious, just and wise;  
To truth, a shield, to right, a wall,  
To sectaries, a whip and maul;  
A magazine of history,  
A prizor of good company;  
In manners pleasant and severe,  
The good him loved, the bad did fear,  
And when his time with years was spent,  
If some rejoiced, more did lament."

---

\*Extract from T. D's. letter to his friend and patron Lady Bridget, Countess of Lincoln. "For the satisfaction of your honor and some friends, and for use of such as shall hereafter intend to increase our plantation in New England, I have, in the throng of domestic, and not altogether free from public business, thought fit to commit to memory our present condition, and what hath befallen us since our arrival here; which I will do shortly, after my usual manner and must do rudely, having yet no table, nor other room to write in, than by the fireside upon my knee, in the sharp winter; to which my family must have leave to resort, though they break good manners, and make me many times forget what I would say, and say what I would not."

The Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, also an early colonist, wrote of him this epitaph:

“In books, a prodigal, they say,  
A living Cyclopaedia;  
Of histories of church and priest  
A full compendium at least;  
A table-talker, rich in sense,  
And witty without wit’s pretence;  
An able champion in debate,  
Whose words lacked numbers but not weight.  
In character, a critic bold,  
And of that faith both sound and old—  
Both Catholic and Christian too;  
A soldier trusty, tried and true;  
New England’s Senate’s crowning grace,  
In merit truly as in place;  
Condemned to share the common doom,  
Reposes here in Dudley’s tomb.”\*

“His love of justice appeared at all times, and in special upon the judgment seat, without respect of persons in judgment, and in his own particular transactions with all men he was exact and exemplary. He had a piercing judgment to discover the wolf, though clothed with a sheepskin. His love to the people was evident. He lived desired and died lamented by all good men.”—Morton, *Hist. Colonies*. Another says that when he died he left not his peer behind, and Mather speaks of his “sincere piety, exact justice, hospitality to strangers and liberality to

---

\*From an inventory given in D. D’s. *Hist. D. Family* I transcribe the old Puritan’s book list: Steph. Szegini *communes Locī*, General History of the Netherlands, The Turkish History, Jurii Tremelij Trans. Bibl Saic, Livius, Camden’s *Annals of Queen Elizabeth*, Dictionary Latin, Commentaries of the Wars in France, Buchanan’s *Scotch History*, An Abstract of Penal Statutes, The Vision of Piere Plowman, Apology of the Prince of Orange, Cotton’s *Bloody Tenet Washed*, Cotton’s *Holiness of Church Members*, Commentary on the Commandments, Rogers’ *Sermons on the Exposition of the 9th and 10th of Proverbs*, Byfield’s *Doctrine of Christ*, Calvin on the Commandments, another Commentary on the Commandments, Baynes’ *Letters*, The *Swedish Intelligencer*, The *Mantuan’s Bucolics* and *Apha Table*, Jacob of the Church, *Regimen of Health*, Reply to a *Defendedona*, Survey of the Book of Common Prayer, Clarke’s *III News*, Mr. Deering’s Works, The Book of Laws, Demonstration of the Causes of War in Germany by Corderius, Norton’s *Resp. ad Apoll. Mercurius*, Gallo Belg. Amesey Cas: Cause, Cotton’s *Keys and Vials*, De Jure Magister in Subdites, Mather’s Reply to Rutherford, Hildersham’s *Humiliation for Sinners*, Of Baptism and the Doctrine of Superiority, Beza’s *Christian Confession*, 8 French Books, Several Pamphlets, New Books and Small Writings.

the poor." Bancroft speaks of his not being mellowed in age, and quotes his rather well known sentences—"God forbid our love for the truth should be grown so cold that we should tolerate errors," and, "I die no libertine."\*

His first wife died in 1643, and four months later, at 67 years of age, he married Catharine (*nee* Dighton) widow of Samuel Hackburn of Roxbury, who, after the Governor's death married the Rev. John Allyn of Dedham, bearing children of each of these husbands. Governor Joseph was her son.

Mr. Dudley died at Roxbury, July 31, 1653, at the age of 74, and was interred with those civic and military honors his high character, his usefulness to the colony, and his rank in public affairs fully demanded.

Dean Dudley, whose acquaintance is most extensive among the multitude of Thomas Dudley's descendants states that no portrait exists of him or his wife Catharine.

---

\*"In Church History, a name given in England to the early Anabaptists, about the middle of the 16th century"—Title "Libertine," Brande's Encyclopedia.

## JOSEPH DUDLEY.

“Joseph Dudley was born at Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 23, 1647, being the second son of Gov. Thomas Dudley, and the second child by his second wife Catharine (Dighton), widow of Mr. Samuel Hackburn, who died Dec. 24, 1642. It has often been thought worthy of mention by his biographers, that he was the son of his father’s old age of 72 years. Being only five years old when his father died, he had no opportunity to learn from the personal instruction of the venerable Puritan, but his mother soon married the Rev. John Allyn of Dedham, one of the best and most learned ministers in the colony; and Mr. Allyn became a faithful guide to his youth.” Mr. Allyn is described as “a man of learning, a great theologian, a judicious and sensible writer in the opinion of his contemporaries, \* \* \* a worthy and leading character in the colony.” Joseph was put to learn of Master Corlet, a teacher of note in Cambridge, and at thirteen years entered Harvard where he was graduated in 1665. He was admitted Freeman in 1672 and for a dozen years thereafter was in the legislative body of Massachusetts. In King Philip’s War he was one of the colonial commissioners who by treaty kept the Narragansetts from joining the savage chief. He was a member of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company, Commissioner for the joint colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts, and in 1681 was chosen one of the agents of his own colony to the British Court, but did not go till a year or two later.

Having been especially trained in law he presided over the courts in New Hampshire, his judicial orders being still preserved at Exeter. “Mr. Dudley, with a shrewd eye to future preferment attached himself to the conservative party in 1680.” Dudley and Major John Richards sought in England to maintain the colony’s ancient charter. Just before leaving, a friend in England wrote him, “I mean to promote you according to your merit, which hath made a great impression upon the great moving men at court.” It chanced however that the crown was determined to relieve the colonists of their autonomy, and the





GOV. JOSEPH DUDLEY.  
1647-1720.



efforts of the agents proved futile, and the result so unsatisfactory at home that on their return Dudley failed to secure his election as Assistant. The venerable and excellent John Higginson in a letter to him speaks disapprovingly of the people having "put such an indignity" upon him. But he had let no grass grow under his feet in England, where his learning and polish must have served him well. In May 1686 his friend Randolph came from England with his commission as President of the new government, covering Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island. The popular General Court protested, but were fain to be acquiescent.

However, the new rule was short, for in December, the same year, Sir Edmund Andros came over and superseded Dudley, though retaining him as president of his council. The people, who had at first resented Dudley's easy retirement before Andros, were now angry that he took office under him.

In the main Dudley sustained Andros' government. In 1687 King James made him one of the justices in an Admiralty Court, but upon James' downfall in '89 the people threw Andros in prison (April 18), sending him to England by order of the crown next year. Dudley, as Chief Justice, was holding court in Rhode Island at the time of Andros' seizure, and he also was arrested and taken to Boston and imprisoned, while his brother-in-law Simon Bradstreet was installed by the people as Governor.

As Joseph Dudley's character has been so much aspersed, I deem it best to give considerable space to these affairs, and quote Dean Dudley's description: "The towns sent Representatives June 5th, and, having assembled in Boston, they were asked what should be done with the prisoners. After a long session on the 27th, the House resolved to impeach Sir Edmund Andros, Col. Dudley and others, and refused to release them any way. Mr. Dudley often petitioned to be released on account of ill-health and his family concerns. Finally, the Deputies, in General Court, decided to remove him to his house, to be still confined there and kept under guard, and a good bail bond 'to the value of £10,000, until he should be otherwise disposed of by direction from the government of the Mass. colony.' And he was removed to his house. But, notwithstanding his £10,000 bond, and the order of the Legislature, the mob, in three hours

after, went to his house, seized him at 12 o'clock at night and brought him to town. The jail-keeper refused to receive him, and he was carried to his niece's house, (Madam Paige's) which the crowd of 200 or 300, headed by some roughs, broke open, smashing all before them. Gov. Bradstreet sent him a letter asking him to return to the prison in order to allay the rage of the mob, which he did. It was a great injury to his affairs, as well as to his health; still he did not despair of his country; and herein he displayed the philosophy of a magnanimous soul. He lived to win honor and offices, if not wealth, superior to any American of his era.

At last an order came from the King, for Andros and Dudley to be sent to England, and approving of the people's and Gov. Bradstreet's course. After being released to settle up his family matters, which took about a month, Dudley was sent off for trial in England for his provincial offences. The approval of the Mass. Government from the throne, greatly pleased the colonists, and relieved them from apprehensions on account of their late assumption of authority. The order had arrived in the last part of the year 1689, and Feb. 16, 1690 the arrested men embarked and sailed away.

Gov. Dudley returned from England near the end of the year, having easily conciliated the King; and was appointed Chief Justice of New York, by Gov. Sloughter." Another governor removed him in 1692. "He went to England again in 1693 and stayed till 1702. During his residence there he was eight years Deputy Governor of the Isle of Wight, Lord John Cutts being Governor. Cutts was one of King William's veteran commanders in his wars, and he patronized Col. Dudley [as he was called in England] for some reason the whole eight or nine years of his sojourn in England and after his return home." Dudley was also Deputy Mayor of Newton, Isle of Wight, and in 1701 was sent to Parliament for that place.

"Gov. Joseph Dudley was very popular wherever he went in England, as appears by letters of literary and learned men of that time. Sir Richard Steele is one who mentions him, as do also Sir Matthew Dudley, a fellow of the Royal Society, Rev. Benj. Colman and others. The last gentleman says of his English fame, 'I am, myself, a witness of the honor and esteem he was in there, and his country not a little for his sake, among

wise and learned men, both at London and at Cambridge. He was then in the prime of his life, and shone at the very court and among the philosophers of the age. When I was at Cambridge, Eng., as soon and as often as I had occasion to say that I came from New England, I was eagerly asked if I knew Col. Dudley, who had lately appeared there with my Lord Cutts, and one and another spoke with much admiration of the man, as the modesty and humility of my country will not allow me to repeat.' Sir Richard Steele, the friend of Addison, Pope and Swift, was Mr. Dudley's intimate associate in the last part of his residence at London, and he said he owed many of his best thoughts, and the manner of expressing them, to his acquaintance with Col. Dudley, who had a great command of ideas and expressions adapted to move the affections."

During his later years in England he diligently sought the Massachusetts governorship, and at once on Queen Anne's accession she sent him over with his coveted commission newly signed by herself, for indeed William III had authorized and signed a similar paper just before his death. He had been gone nine years from his native land, and perhaps his relatives and friends had cultivated a better sentiment towards him, for he was received with every show of popular admiration. Judge Sewall says, June 11, 1702, "The Governor has a very large wig. We drink healths. About 21 guns are fired at our leaving the Centurion; and cheers are given. Then Capt. Scot and another ship fired, and the Castle fired many guns. We landed at Scarlet's wharf, where the Council and Regiment waited for us. We were escorted to Town-house by the Troop of Guards and Col. Paige's Troop. There the Governor's and Lieutenant-Governor's commissions were published to a crowded assembly of the ministers and populace. They took their oaths, laying their hands on the bible, after kissing it. We had a large Treat. Just about dark Troops guarded the Governor to Roxbury. He rode in Major Hobbie's coach, drawn by six horses richly harnessed. The Foot gave three very good volleys after the publication of the commissions, and were dismissed. Mr. Mather craved a blessing and Mr. Cotton Mather returned thanks."

" 'Here,' says one of the historians, 'began the controversy which nothing but independence could solve. In vain did Gov. Dudley endeavor to win from the Assembly concessions to the royal prerogative.' Hutchinson says Gov. Dudley had no rest

for the first seven years of his administration, which lasted till May, 1715. He found that many of his Council were Republicans; and they would not give heed to the Queen's requisitions respecting fortifications or the settlement of salaries; 'for,' said he in a letter to the Secretary of State, 'they love not the crown and government of England, and will not be moved to any manner of obedience thereto.' "

Bancroft (Revised Edition 1879) says, "The same policy was sure to be followed, when, on the death of Bellomont, the colony had the grief of receiving as its governor, under a commission that included New Hampshire, its own apostate son, Joseph Dudley, the great supporter of Andros, 'the wolf', whom the patriots of Boston had 'seized by the ears,' whom the people had insisted on having 'in the jail,' and who, for twenty weeks, had been kept in prison, or as he termed it, had been 'buried alive.' " Again, Bancroft proceeds, "The character of Dudley was that of profound selfishness. He possessed prudence and the inferior virtues, and was as good a governor as one could be who loved neither freedom nor his native land. On meeting his first assembly he gave 'instances of his remembering the old quarrel, and the people, on their parts, resolved never to forget it.' 'All his ingenuity could not stem the current of their prejudice against him.' A stated salary was demanded for the governor. 'As to settling a salary for the governor,' replied the house, "it is altogether new to us; nor can we think it agreeable to our present constitution, but we should be ready to do what may be proper for his support." 'This country,' wrote his son, 'will never be worth living in, for lawyers and gentlemen, till the charter is taken away.' In vain did Dudley endeavor to win from the legislature concessions to the royal prerogative, and he became the active opponent of the chartered liberties of New England, endeavoring to effect their overthrow and the establishment of a general government as in the days of Andros." In Sept. 1703, "when the royal requisition for an established salary had once more been fruitlessly made, he urged the ministry to change the provincial charter." "It was not an Englishman who proposed this abridgement of charter privileges, but a native of Massachusetts, son of one of its earliest magistrates, himself first introduced to public affairs by the favor of its people," and in another place the eminent historian calls our ancestor "a degenerate son of the colony."

Gov. Dudley was happier in his relations with New Hampshire, for its Assembly voted fair taxes for the expense of the government, and later voted their disapproval of a petition against Dudley sent to the Queen in 1706. Cotton Mather, the quaint spoken, witch-hunting divine and writer, the warm admirer of the elder Dudley and once the friend of Joseph, had now become embittered against him, and is supposed to have favored this petition. That fine old servant of the Lord, John Higginson, was the Governor's friend and regretted that his (H's) son should have signed the petition. Sewall played fast and loose, though his son had wedded Dudley's daughter and he was ostensibly his close friend. He writes, Nov. 28, 1707, "I hoped Mr. Higginson would be Governor and endeavored to procure his favor."

It is doubtless true that much of the turmoil through which Dudley passed was due to the self-seeking ambition of the people about him. Mather and his father, Dr. Increase Mather, resented the Governor's endeavor to disentangle the political affairs of the colony from clerical control or dictation, and Cotton Mather was bent on securing the presidency of Harvard College, but the Governor appointed John Leverett. Dean Dudley thus epitomizes their hostility: "Mather charges him with bearing a false witness against his neighbors; pouring out venoms against him (C. M.) to his father; having a controversy with the Lord, displeasing him; being covetous, making his country an engine to enrich himself; using bribery; countenancing the most infamous things done by his son, Paul; demanding cruel pensions and places which fearfully depraves the country, committing robberies; thus dishonoring the Queen's government; countenancing an unlawful trade with the enemies of the country; procuring votes to be untruly published in his News Letter as unanimous; loading this people with false charges; forbidding Church to take the fort at Port Royal, when he was there with forces, because the Queen had not ordered it; disagreeing with the government; forcing the Council to wrong steps, and then, when told of it, laying the blame on them; treating him (C. M.) with aversion, slandering him; ruining his country, etc."

The Governor publicly defended himself and the Council and the Massachusetts Representatives "voted it a scandalous accusation." In Feb. 1707-8 he addressed to the Mathers an episto-

lary remonstrance which is dignified in style, and full of vigor, and says towards the close, "In the meantime, I expect you, as subjects to the Queen, as Christians, as messengers of the gospel of peace, to lay aside all methods that tend to blow up sedition or abet such criminal reports of mal-administration, as tend to debauch the minds of her majesty's good subjects of this province from their duty and allegiance. I desire you will keep your station and let fifty or sixty good ministers, your equals in the province, have a share in the government of the college, and advise thereabouts, as well as yourselves; and I hope all will be well. I am an honest man, and have lived religiously these forty years to the satisfaction of the ministers of New England; and your wrath against me is cruel, and will not be justified."

There is no denying his ambition, his desire for personal aggrandizement, but though he was of aristocratic habits and sympathies, and a royal partisan with, perhaps, a leaning to the Church of England, the colonists were not seriously oppressed during the reigns of William and Anne, and I believe that Joseph Dudley was deeply interested in securing and promoting the general welfare of the American people. Hence, I do not appreciate the epithets Judge C. P. Daly of New York uses in his sketch of our Governor, prefixed to his "History of the Court of Common Pleas for the City and County of New York," "to a more scrupulous man," "ingratiated himself," "would have satisfied a man of ordinary ambition," "essentially a worldly minded man, with whom the possession of power and of exalted station was the chief end and object of life," "not over-scrupulous," "cringing with low servility," "using the information he possessed, secretly, to the disadvantage of the interests of the colonies . . . to forward his own." However, it is difficult to gainsay those clever historians who have gone to the original documents.\*

In his later years he and his sons stood at the front in social elevation, in intellectual attainments and in the esteem of their Massachusetts associates. Dean Dudley warmly sums up Jos-

---

\* James Russell Lowell wrote (Among my Books, 288) "Perhaps some injustice has been done to men like the second Governor Dudley, and it should be counted to them rather as a merit than a fault, that they wished to bring New England back within reach of national sympathies, and to rescue it from a tradition which had become empty formalism."



eph's claims to our regard: "Gov. Dudley followed up the good beginning of the pilgrims, and did his share in clearing away the obstructions to civilization and national prosperity, which we now enjoy. He never forsook, or despaired of, his American country and his father's projected land of promise. For these worthy and patriotic efforts and principles we must cherish his memory forever. Among his characteristics to be emulated are his love of learning and learned people, liberality in his religious views and practices, love of his family and relations, his faithfulness in the performance of his duties, his moral courage and perseverance, his industry, frugality, personal dignity and good nature, politeness and affability, his love of order, law and good government."

His wife, Rebecca, who is mentioned more particularly in the Tyng chapter, bore him thirteen children. Seven of these died very young, and but one of his sons left children. He died April 2, 1720 in his 73d year. There was the usual public funeral, and his friend, the Rev. Benj. Colman preached. After alluding to his learning in the Bible and the Classics he adds, "Here [in N. E.] his heart was all the while he was absent from us, and when he had very advantageous offers made him that would have hindered his return hither, he gratefully refused them that he might serve and die here. What he most desired, when in London, was to be with his family, and, when he died, to be buried in the grave of his father. This he himself told me." "It is the glory of our college that she was so early the mother of such sons as Stoughton and Dudley. He honored and loved that mother and was wont to say of her, that he knew no better place to begin the forming of a good and worthy man, only he wished us the advantages of the Great Universities in our nation to finish and perfect us." "He preferred the sons of the College and men of learning in the commissions he gave; to which some good judges have imputed the wonderful growth of the College since that day; for they saw that (*caeteris paribus*) to be capable was the way to be useful, and come to honor."\* Colman also

---

\*Nehemiah Cleveland quoting Quincy's "Harvard College" says—"Referring to that clause in the Act of 1707, which gave a charter to the College, he [Quincy] says, it 'had probably its origin in the depths of Dudley's own mind and is marked with boldness and sagacity eminently characteristic of him;' 'Of all the statesmen who have been instrumental in promoting the interests of Harvard College, Joseph Dudley was most influential in giving its constitution permanent character.'"

says he was honored and esteemed in England and his country was also for his sake. When Mr. C. was at Cambridge, Eng., people "asked eagerly if I knew Colonel Dudley," and spoke with great admiration of him. I have thought that his inclination was towards the mother church but this eulogist said, "He preferred the way of worship in our churches, and was wont frequently to say that he loved a great deal of ceremony in the Government, but as little as might be in the church."

An extract from his will may be interesting. "I have already by the favor of God disposed in marriage my four daughters, Sewall, Winthrop, Dummer and Wainwright, and paid them what I intended. I further give each of them one thousand acres of land, to be equally taken out of six thousand acres in the Town of Oxford." "I further give to my four daughters, one hundred pounds each, to be laid out in what they please, in remembrance of their mother." "Further, if by the Providence of God, my daughter Wainwright fall a widow, or her husband incapable of business, I give her twenty pounds per annum, to be paid her in equal portions by her two brothers, during her widowhood or his incapacity for business." Paul Dudley was his chief inheritor.

At his death the Boston News Letter gave a glowing eulogy from which I take but a sentence or two. "The Scholar, the Devine, the Philosopher and the Lawyer, all met in him. . . . Nor did so bright a soul, dwell in a less amiable body, being a very comely person of noble aspect and graceful mien, having the gravity of a judge and the goodness of a father. In a word he was a finished gentleman, of a most polite address; and had uncommon elegancies and charmes in his conversation."

The descendants of Thomas Dudley have been innumerable and in all ranks of society. From Anne Bradstreet, the poet, came Richard H. Dana, 1st, author of the "Buccaneer," and early editor of the North American Review; Richard H. Dana, 2d, an expert in International Law and author of "Two Years before the Mast."

Through Joseph's daughter Ann Winthrop was descended Dr. Gurdon Buck, one of New York's most distinguished surgeons, born 1807, and Dr. A. H. Buck, an aural surgeon and medical writer of note today, also Dudley Buck the musical composer. Again from Ann Winthrop came Theodore Winthrop whose

out-door sketches had charmed everyone in the years just before the Great Rebellion, and whose novels, Cecil Dreeme, John Brent, etc., have been justly admired. His early death in the skirmish at Big Bethel, Va., at the opening of the war, was esteemed a serious loss to American letters.

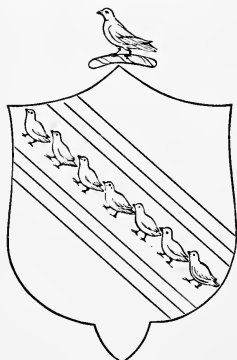
Her son John Still Winthrop was father of Thomas Lindall Winthrop, Lieutenant Governor of Mass. (d. 1841), who was the parent of the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, our much beloved statesman, patriot, orator, scholar, United States Senator and Speaker of the House of Representatives, etc., (b. 1809).

J. S. Winthrop's eleventh son, Robert W., (d. 1832) was educated in the British Navy, Rear Admiral 1809, Vice Admiral 1830.

## THE TYNGS.\*

17th and 18th Centuries.

The family bearing this name has to the descendants of Joseph Atkins an unusual interest for several reasons. That worthy's American mother-in-law was born a Tyng (Rebecca) and his only American born son married a lady of Tyng descent, Sarah Kent, grand-daughter of Hannah, Rebecca's sister. I think this latter fact of a second Tyng strain in the children



TYNG

Argent, on a chevron sable three martlets proper.

of Dudley Atkins (1st) has been little, if at all, known in the family, all supposing the Tyng blood derived from Rebecca Dudley alone.

Again, the Tyng's from 1638 to 1800 were a most noteworthy people in the annals of New England, whether regarded in their political, military, social or financial relations. They were men of trust and high consideration on every hand, while their social standing receives additional attestation by the women they married, and by the men their sisters and daughters married.

The frequency with which the latter effected alliances with clergymen, army officers, and men holding political office of every grade, attests their uniform attractiveness to men of character.

In the accompanying chart only a part of the members of each family have been named; not a few of those unnamed are also worthy of mention, but space had to be denied them.

---

\*Besides the materials I have had in hand for years, I have trusted chiefly to Mr. J. B. Hill's "Old Dunstable," published in 1878 at Nashua, New Hampshire. The authorities Hill cites are. The Brinley Papers; The Rev. Timothy Alden's pamphlet, "Memoirs of Edward Tyng, Esq., of Boston, and of Hon. Wm. Tyng, Esq., of Gorham," Nason's History of Dunstable; Fox's "Dunstable;" Savage; Hist. Woburn; Allen's Hist. Chelmsford; Farmer's List of Ancient Names in Boston and Vicinity; Potter's "Manchester."

The Tyng arms opposite and blazon are incorrect. The correct blazon is; Argent, on a bend between two bendlets sable, three martlets proper.

In the drawing there should be but three martlets, and they as well as the one in the crest should be footless.



The two brothers, Edward and William, came from England to Boston about 1637 or '38. The latter took the Freeman's Oath March 13, 1638-9, while Edward was not admitted Freeman until June 2, 1641., though his wife joined the Boston Church in Sept. 1640, and he in the January following. It is possible he followed William a year or two in emigrating. There is a little confusion as to Edward's wife. It has been held that he brought one with him named Sears, and that she having soon died he returned to England and brought his second wife named Mary. Others think he had but one wife, Mary Sears, and returned to England to get her. At any rate, all his children were born of the wife Mary who survived him till about the beginning of the last century. We will give the hypothetical first wife such credit as we may by quoting Alden, who characterizes her as "a lady of remarkable piety."

Edward (1) lived permanently in Boston where he pursued an active career. Savage says "he was of Boston, merchant, but early wrote himself brewer." It is certain that he was esteemed a man of importance in the colony, both by the authorities and by the people, for Hill says of him, "In the judicial department he held the office of Justice of the Peace and of Judge in the Courts, and as such held courts in Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine. In military affairs he was Captain and Major General, and in legislative, executive and civil offices he held at times every station except that of Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Secretary or Recorder. In the records of the Probate office his name is constantly occurring, as executor, administrator, commissioner for proving debts, and allowing claims, witness to wills, etc.," and another writer adds more explicitly, "In 1642 he began his official career as a constable in Boston. He was appointed one of the Deputies two years and an Assistant [memb. legislature] thirteen years in the Colonial Government, was a Major of the Suffolk Regiment, was elected Major General."

About 1677, being then well along in years, he removed to that part of Dunstable since called Tyngsborough, a name given in honor of the family, as, indeed, Dunstable is reputed to have been named also in honor of his wife, Dunstable in England having been her native place.\* Edward did not own property

---

\*During 1889 I wrote to Dunstable, Eng. and learned that there were people named Sears there early in the seventeenth century.

there but seems to have retired thither to pass his declining years with his distinguished son Jonathan. He died Dec. 27, 1681, at the age of 81 years, and lies there in the private cemetery of the Tyngs. Mr. Tyng made a small contribution to Harvard in 1658, and Quincy in his History of the college speaks of him as of "one of the earliest, wealthiest and most influential families in the colony."

As our chief interest lies in his daughters whose descendants we are, I will mention them first. Rebecca (2) was born July 13, 1651, and married in 1668 Joseph Dudley who became subsequently a very prominent man in the colony. Of her numerous children but one claims our attention, namely Mary, and she will be mentioned more in detail elsewhere. Mrs. Dudley is referred to as an accomplished lady, and was certainly the able and equal sharer of her distinguished husband's social life. Judge Sewall occasionally names her in his diary. "Jan. 11, 1704-5. The Governor and his lady, essaying to come from Charlestown to Boston in their sleigh, with four horses, two Troopers riding before them; first the Troopers fell into the water, and then the Governor making a stand, his four horses fell in, and the two behind were drowned, the sleigh pressing them down. They were dragged out upon the ice and there lay dead, a sad spectacle. Many came from Charlestown with boards and planks."

"Dec. 18, 1708, Alas! Alas! News is brought that my poor grandchild Samuel Sewall, son of my son Samuel [and Rebecca Dudley], is dead. I went too late to see the child alive. Madam Dudley, the Governor's lady, Mrs. Katharine and Mrs. Mary [later Atkins] came in while I was there and brought little Rebeckah with them."

1710. "Jan. 7, Lord's Day. It seems the Governor's lady was very much affected with Mr. Wadsworth's Lecture Sermon; and fell sick.

Jan. 14, Lord's Day. Mr. Sargent tells me that the Governor's lady was taken distracted, raving in the night, and that she was dying.

1716. Dec. 29, Madam Rebecca Dudley, Gov's. wf., is Dangerously sick.

1717. Feb. 8. I visited Gov. Dudley and his lady to inquire how they did. I congratulated Madam Dudley upon her recovery.







REBECCA TYNG (MRS. JOSEPH DUDLEY).

Sept. 21, 1722. Madam Rebecca Dudley, widow of Gov. Joseph, dies at 2 A. M. of diarrhoea.

She had survived her husband two years. Dean Dudley writes of her, "Madam Dudley\* was a beautiful and accomplished lady. In all the tragic and grievous scenes of her life, she maintained her honor and the high esteem of all. She managed her family concerns for many years alone, while her husband was in England, from 1693 to 1702, and when he was there as Colonial Agent. Yet there was no loss of property or lack of schooling for her children. She was meek and lowly in spirit, affectionate and faithful to her family, kind, careful and tender to her children and servants, and greatly beloved by the people."

The Boston "Newsletter," Oct. 1, 1722, gave the following quaint obituary:

"Her Religion was Pure and Undeiled, even from her Youth. She was truly one of those Holy Women spoken of by the Apostle Peter, who trust in God, of a chast Conversation and her Adorning not outward as, &c. But of the hidden man ever a meek and quiet Spirit. By the Grace of God She Knew how to be abased and how to abound. That which she was eminent for above many, was her Humility, Meekness and Poverty of Spirit. She was a most Affectionate and Faithful Wife, a Kind, Carefull and Tender Mother, and an excellent Christian, highly Esteem'd, Respected and Beloved in her Life; Lamented and Honour'd at her Death, and Funeral, which was on Wednesday, the 26th. Pretious in the sight of the Lord is the Death of his Saints."

Hannah Tyng, (2) Edward's eldest child, married first Habi-jah Savage. Of him I have learned nothing, except that Nehemiah Cleveland refers to him as of "a family of military distinction." They were married May 8, 1661, by Gov. John Endicott. Among their children one interests us, as through her we catch again the Tyng strain. (See chart.) Their daughter Hannah (3) married the Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, son of Daniel, and her daughter Hannah (4) marrying, first, Vincent Carter, a merchant of Charlestown, married, second, Col. Richard Kent, of Kent's Island near Newburyport, and became

---

\* The accompanying heliotype is from a portrait in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

the mother of our Sarah Kent—the “good grandmother”—who married the first Dudley Atkins. Hannah Tyng (2) married for her second husband Major General Daniel Gookin, who names her kindly in his will and does not forget her children by H. Savage.

Edward Tyng's daughter Eunice (2) married the Rev. Sam. Willard, “a learned divine and author,” who was minister of the Old South Church, and many years Vice President and acting president of Harvard College. Her son Josiah was tutor in Harvard, Secretary of the Province, Judge of Probate, and one of his Majesty's Council for many years.

There were two other daughters of Edward Tyng, Mary and Deliverance. One of them, probably the latter, married Daniel Searle, a prosperous Boston merchant who was afterwards made Governor of Barbadoes. Her son Samuel is mentioned in her father's will.

There were two sons born to Edward (1) and Mary Tyng, Edward (2) and Jonathan (2). This Edward (2) of whom but little seems to have been recorded, was appointed Governor of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, but was taken prisoner by the French on his way to his post and died in France where he was detained. Cleveland mentions him as “a man of large estate, who figures in the political and martial annals of the time.”

Edward's (1) grandson, Edward (3), son of Edward (2), was very prominent in military and naval affairs; Captain of Massachusetts forces in 1740; in 1744 as Captain of a ship he captured a stronger French privateer, and thereupon was presented a silver cup of one hundred ounces by admiring Boston merchants. In the attempt on Louisburg under Gov. Shirley's orders he prepared a ship of 24 guns named the “Massachusetts Frigate,” and while in command of her he was made Commodore of the Fleet, and in May, 1745, captured the French man of war, *Vigilant*, 64 guns. He declined further promotion, and died in Boston at the age of 72 years in 1755. His only surviving child, Col. William Tyng (4), of Gorham, Maine, was a man of vigorous traits. Born in 1737, in 1767 he was High Sheriff of Cumberland Co. and took residence at Falmouth, now Portland. Being of tory proclivities he preferred to stand with the British Government. He had accepted a colonel's commission from General Gage in 1774. After the British occupation of New

York City, Col. Tyng repaired thence and "made himself useful by the kind and tender care bestowed upon our prisoners in that place, among whom was Edward Preble, the commodore," with whose father he had quarreled, "whom he cared for and tenderly nursed through a dangerous fever."

"He sacrificed to his fidelity landed property in Boston which a hundred million dollars could not purchase now." (Cleveland, 1863.) After the war he was made Chief Justice of the Province of New Brunswick. Later he settled in Gorham, Maine, where he died in 1807. His epitaph in the ancient graveyard at Portland specifies his "useful life marked with purity, benevolence and piety." He left no descendants and with him the name of Tyng in this family became extinct in America.

I now turn to Mr. Edward Tyng's (1) other son, Jonathan (2), "a man of much distinction and influence." He was born in 1642, and probably spent his earlier years in Boston. In 1673, having then been several years married to Sarah Usher, he was one of twenty-six men who petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts to grant them a portion of land out of which Old Dunstable was formed, on the Merrimack River by the New Hampshire border. Here he made himself a home; here he speedily became "the leading man in all the business and affairs, civil, military, municipal and ecclesiastical of the place, and in the defence of the settlement and country from Indian invasion." He "was the only inhabitant who kept possession of and defended his home through all the Indian wars." His son William (3), was the first child born in the town, as recorded by the ancient clerk under the heading "Lambs born in Dunstable." When in 1675 King Philip waged relentless war on the English settlers, the new towns on the border were burned and the people murdered; all the inhabitants of Dunstable withdrew to the older settlements except our brave hero, Jonathan, who fortified his house, determined to stay. At his request the General Court allowed him a little guard of three or four men, and he maintained his position till the end of the war.

"Jonathan Tyng thus nobly and gallantly earned the honor of being the first permanent settler of Dunstable and of all that part of New Hampshire west of the Merrimack, and of having his name perpetuated by a grateful posterity in that of the town Tyngsborough" (Judge Worcester). He was at some time a member of Gov. Andros' council. Sarah Usher seems to have

been the mother of all his children, about a dozen, but after her death he married another Sarah, widow of Jas. Richards, who must have been quite well along in years then. He married thirdly a widow Fox, a lady near 80 years old at this time. Some time prior to 1713 he moved to Woburn and there received the special honor of permission to erect a pew in the meeting house, a favor formally denied to other men of note. Col. Tyng died in 1724. He was esteemed wealthy.

Jonathan's three sons, William, John and Eleazur, are all mentioned as prominent characters. William (3), born in 1679, married (1700) Lucy Clarke, daughter of the Rev. Thos. Clarke (Harvard 1670), minister at Chelmsford. She died in 1708. "He was Captain of a company that marched to the Conn. River to protect Deerfield and Hatfield people. He was also sent out by order of the Governor with a detachment to kill Old Harry," an Indian who had violated the confidence of the whites. He obeyed orders thoroughly, going in the winter of 1703 on snow-shoes and killing Old Harry and other Indians. The General Court rewarded this company by granting them the town of Manchester. He was finally shot by the Indians in 1710 while passing from Groton to Concord and soon died at the litter place at the early age of thirty-one years.

His older brother, John (3), was equally valiant against the foes of the colony. During Queen Anne's war "the General Court, in retaliation of the example of the government of Canada, offered a bounty of £40 each for Indian scalps. Capt. John Tyng of Dunstable, was the first to avail himself of this grim bounty, and went in the depth of winter to the Indian head-quarters and got five, for which he was paid £200" (Worcester). This gentleman was graduated from Harvard 1691, was never married, and going to England died there prior to 1721.

The third son, Eleazur (3), was born in 1690 and graduated at Harvard in 1712. His brothers John and William being dead he shared Jonathan's estate equally with the children of William. Like the others of his race, he was prominent in all the affairs of the colony; Justice of Peace, and Colonel 2d Regiment of Middlesex. He married Sarah Alford and survived her many years, dying 1782. His daughter Sarah (4) is of considerable interest to us as the one who broke the name of Atkins in the regular male line. Born about 1719, she married John Winslow

2) HANNAH, EDWARD. X  
 b. Mar. 7, 1640  
 d. Oct. 29, 1684 France:  
 M. 1st Habija — Clarke.  
 Savage: ghter Ensign  
 Major Genddens Clarke of  
 Daniel Gookhouth now Port-  
 By 1st mar.

3) HANNAH.  
 b. Aug. 27, 1667  
 d. May 14, 1702  
 married Rev  
 NATHANIEL V. Elizabeth. X  
 GOOKIN. m. brother  
 b. Oct. 22, 1656 Dr. Frank-  
 d. Aug. 1692 lin.  
 Harvard 1675.

4) HANNAH,  
 m. 1st Vincen  
 Carter, me  
 Charlestown. WILLIAM. X  
 COL. RICHARD Boston, Aug. 17

5) SARAH K: m. 1769 Eliza-  
 b. 1729, d 18 h Ross. No issue.  
 m  
 DUDLEY AT  
 d 1767, Ha

6)  
 DUDLEY AT  
 b. 1760, d 182  
 Harvard 1781.  
 Took the n  
 of Tyng at  
 instance of  
 Sarah Tyng  
 slow.

rcie, b. Jan. 13  
 Sept. 6, 1669,  
 nuel, son of Gov.  
 Bradstreet. (Sam  
 rvard 1653.)

\*The two v. 20, 1667, et al.  
 m. Dr.

†Sarah, darvard 1680.

He was descet

714. Mercie,  
 From unm.  
 scended  
 ell Holmes and

been the mother of all his children, about a dozen, but after her death he married another Sarah, widow of Jas. Richards, who must have been quite well along in years then. He married thirdly a widow Fox, a lady near 80 years old at this time. Some time prior to 1713 he moved to Woburn and there received the special honor of permission to erect a pew in the meeting house, a favor formally denied to other men of note. Col. Tyng died in 1724. He was esteemed wealthy.

Jonathan's three sons, William, John and Eleazur, are all mentioned as prominent characters. William (3), born in 1679, married (1700) Lucy Clarke, daughter of the Rev. Thos. Clarke (Harvard 1670), minister at Chelmsford. She died in 1708. "He was Captain of a company that marched to the Conn. River to protect Deerfield and Hatfield people. He was also sent out by order of the Governor with a detachment to kill Old Harry," an Indian who had violated the confidence of the whites. He obeyed orders thoroughly, going in the winter of 1703 on snow-shoes and killing Old Harry and other Indians. The General Court rewarded this company by granting them the town of Manchester. He was finally shot by the Indians in 1710 while passing from Groton to Concord and soon died at the litter place at the early age of thirty-one years.

His older brother, John (3), was equally valiant against the foes of the colony. During Queen Anne's war "the General Court, in retaliation of the example of the government of Canada, offered a bounty of £40 each for Indian scalps. Capt. John Tyng of Dunstable, was the first to avail himself of this grim bounty, and went in the depth of winter to the Indian head-quarters and got five, for which he was paid £200" (Worcester). This gentleman was graduated from Harvard 1691, was never married, and going to England died there prior to 1721.

The third son, Eleazur (3), was born in 1690 and graduated at Harvard in 1712. His brothers John and William being dead he shared Jonathan's estate equally with the children of William. Like the others of his race, he was prominent in all the affairs of the colony; Justice of Peace, and Colonel 2d Regiment of Middlesex. He married Sarah Alford and survived her many years, dying 1782. His daughter Sarah (4) is of considerable interest to us as the one who broke the name of Atkins in the regular male line. Born about 1719, she married John Winslow



# THE TYNG PEDIGREE.

1) EDWARD TYNG,  
b. about 1610, England.  
d. Dec. 27, 1681.  
M. 1st — Sears.  
2d Mary —.

2) HANNAH, Mary, b.  
b. Mar. 7, 1640, Apr. 17, 1641  
d. Oct. 29, 1688.  
M. 1st Habibjah  
Savage; General  
Daniel Gookin.  
By 1st mar.

2) JONATHAN,  
b. Dec. 15, 1642,  
d. Jan. 19, 1724.  
m. 1st Sarah Usher,  
2d Sarah Gibbons,  
wid. Jas. Richards.  
3d Judith Rayner  
wid. Rev. Jabez Fox  
(Harv. 1665.)

Eunice, b.  
Mar. 8, 1644, d. —;  
m. Rev. Samuel  
Willard, (Harv.  
1659.) Y. Pres.  
Harvard College.

Deliverance,  
b. Aug. 6, 1645,

2) REBECCA,  
b. July 12, 1651,  
d. Sept. 21, 1722.  
m. Gov. JOSEPH  
DUDLEY, Harv. 1665.

2) EDWARD, X  
b.  
d. in France.  
m. — Clarke,  
daughter of Ensign  
Thaddeus Clarke of  
Falmouth now Port-  
land.

3) MARY, b. Nov.  
2, 1692, d. Nov. 10,  
1774; m. 1st  
Francis Wainwright,  
Harv. 1686, 2d  
JOSEPH ATKINS.

3) HANNAH, Mary, et al.  
b. Aug. 27, 1667, b. Aug. 27, 1667,  
d. May 14, 1702. m. Rev. Thos.  
married Rev. Weld, Harvard  
NATHANIEL 1671.

GOOKIN,  
b. Oct. 22, 1656;  
d. Aug. 1682;  
Harvard 1675.

4) HANNAH,  
m. 1st Vincent  
Carter, merchant  
Charlestown, 2d  
COL. RICHARD KENT.

5) SARAH KENT,  
b. 1729, d. 1819;  
m.

DUDLEY ATKINS,  
d. 1767, (Harv. 1748.

6) DUDLEY ATKINS,  
b. 1760, d. 1829,  
Harvard 1781.

Took the name  
of Tyng at the  
instance of Wm.  
Sarah Tyng Win-  
slow.

3) JOHN,  
b. Sept. 11, 1673,  
d. in England  
unmarried. Cap-  
tain, and a brave  
Indian fighter,  
Harvard 1691.

3) WILLIAM,  
b. April 22, 1679,  
d. Aug. 10, 1710.  
(Killed by In-  
dians.) Major, a  
fearless soldier;  
m. Lucy Clarke,  
daugh. Rev. Thos.  
Clarke, Harv. 1670.

3) ELEAZER, X  
b. April 30, 1690,  
d. May 31, 1782.  
Harvard 1712; Col.  
2d Regiment Mid-  
dlesex; Justice of  
Peace; m. Sarah  
daugh. John Alford,  
Boston. She died  
1753, aet. 59.

3) EDWARD,  
m. 1st — dau.  
Capt. Cyprian South-  
ack, England;  
2d Ann, daughter  
Jonathan Waldo.

Mary, m. Rev. Elizabeth, X  
John Fox,\* m. brother  
Harvard 1698. Dr. Frank-  
lin.

By E. and A. T.

Ann, m.  
a British officer  
or and d. 1756.  
No issue.

4) Edward,  
An officer in  
British Army;  
died bachelor.

4) WILLIAM, X  
b. Boston, Aug. 17  
1737, d. Dec. 10,  
1807; m. 1769 Eliza-  
beth Ross. No issue.

4) JOHN,  
b. Jan. 28, 1705,  
d. April 8, 1797,  
Harvard 1725; Judge  
Tyng m.  
Mary Morse.

Mary, m. X†  
Rev. Nathan-  
iel Prentice,  
(Harvard 1715.)

John Alford,  
d. Sept. 11, 1757,  
unmarried, aet. 44.  
Captain in 2d Regi-  
ment Middlesex.

4) SARAH, X  
d. Oct. 9, 1791,  
aet. 72, m.  
John Winslow.  
No issue.  
The protectress of her  
maiden name of Tyng. ‡

5) Mary, d. 1781, m.  
John Pitts, Harvard  
1757.

6) Elizabeth, m.  
Robert Brinley.

1) WILLIAM TYNG, b. England.  
d. Jan. 18, 1652, Boston.  
1st in England? Elizabeth Costmore,  
2d (after 1642) Jane —. She died  
Oct. 3, 1652.

W. T. and E. C. T.

2) Elizabeth, b. Aug. 6, 1637, d.  
Nov. 9, 1682, m. Thomas Brattle,  
who left in 1683 an estate of £8,000.  
His descendants were men of note in  
Boston and Cambridge.

Annah.

Bethiah.

2) Mercie, b. Jan. 13  
1642, d. Sept. 6, 1669,  
m. Samuel, son of Gov.  
Simon Bradstreet, (Sam-  
B. Harvard 1633.)

3) Mercie, b. Nov. 20, 1667, et al.  
d. Mar. 29, 1710, m. Dr.  
Jas. Oliver. Harvard 1680.

4) Sarah, m. 1714, Mercie,  
Jacob Wendell. From unm.  
these were descended  
5) Oliver Wendell Holmes and  
Wendell Phillips.

\*The two Foxes named on this sheet claimed descent from Fox the martyrologist.

†Sarah, daughter of Maj. Wm. Tyng, married Rev. Thos. Smith, Harvard 1720.

He was descended from Rev. John Eliot the Indian Apostle.



of Boston and lived in the old Tyng Mansion at Tyngsborough. "She gave a sum of money to the College [Harvard] in trust to pay the income of it to the support of a grammar school master and a settled minister within the district, in equal moieties, subject to certain conditions by which, in case of failure on the part of the town to comply with the terms of the donation, the fund is to be forfeited to the College. This trust is still in existence, and the College regularly pays over the income to the teacher of the school and the minister of the First Parish, as appears by the treasurer's annual report." (Harv. Register, 1881). The episode of her treaty with Dudley Atkins is given in the sketch of his career. A common epitaph for her family is cut on her tombstone and ends thus, "Mrs. Sarah Winslow, the last surviving child of Eleazur Tyng and the truly liberal benefactress of the church [Congregational] and Grammar School in this place, in honor of whose name and family it is called Tyngsboro. She died Oct. 9, 1791, *Æt.* 72."

The only other Tyng of Edward's descent I care to mention was known as Judge Tyng, John (4), son of William, born 1705. He was graduated at Harvard in 1725, married Mary daughter of Benjamin Morse; was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas 1763-1786, and Colonel of the 2d Regiment in Middlesex; After the Revolution he was made Chief Justice of Massachusetts. "He held other offices and was distinguished for his ability and force of character." He had a daughter who married John Pitts (Harv. 1715), at one time Speaker of the House of Reps. (Mass.) and holding "other important positions of honor and trust." The Judge's handsome estate descended to his daughter and to her daughter and grand-daughter—the last of whom married Robert Brinley.

This account of the Tyngs would end unfairly did it not include some mention of William (1) brother of Edward (1).

William Tyng resided chiefly in Boston, though he owned much valuable property in Braintree, "houses, farm buildings, cattle and valuable real-estate." At the time of his death, Jan. 1652, he was Treasurer of the Colony. It is said that his property was greater than that of any other person in the country at that time. It inventoried at £2774, a pound then representing many times the value of one to-day. Except perhaps among the clergy, no colonist had so large and costly a collection of books. His wife, Elizabeth Coytmore, who had relatives

near Boston, he probably married in England where one child was born to them. No record of her death occurs, but of his wife Jane the record says she "died. 3, 8, 1652." Elizabeth bore four daughters, of whom Elizabeth (2) married Thomas Brattle, a man of wealth and position, and the first of a line of Brattles of distinction and wealth in Boston and Cambridge. Mercie (2), the youngest, married Samuel Bradstreet (Harv. 1653) son of the Governor Simon and Anne Dudley. Their third Mercy (3) child married Dr. James Oliver of Cambridge. Sarah Oliver (4), bapt. Dec. 20, 1696, married Hon. Jacob Wendell, a Boston merchant. Their ninth child, the Hon. Oliver Wendell (5) (Harv. 1753) married Mary Jackson. Sarah Wendell (6) married the Rev. Abiel Holmes, D. D., of Cambridge, and became the mother of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes (7), our well-beloved man of letters.

Margaret (5), daughter of Sarah Oliver (4) and Jacob Wendell, married William Phillips, ancestor of Wendell Phillips, orator—the implacable foe of African slavery.

So William Tyng, as well as Edward, left numerous descendants, but none in either descent bearing the old name except Dudley Atkins who assumed it at the solicitation of Mrs. Winslow.

The only portrait I know of in this line is one of John Tyng owned by Mr. Charles Tyng's family, said to be Capt. John Tyng the Indian fighter.

My cousin, Mr. C. Rockland Tyng, has handed me these quaint rhymes.

An Elegy on the death of Col. Jonathan Tyng, who fell down dead in the Meeting House at Woburn, of which place he was an inhabitant, while the minister was at Prayer.

[A very minute and somewhat quaint account of the event having been published in the Boston Gazette printed by G. Kneeland for P. Musgrave, Postmaster, supposed to have been written by Paul Dudley, Esquire, of Roxbury, who was a near relative of the deceased, an officer of the British Army taking up the newspaper at the Coffee House wrote the following travestie of the account impromptu, 1722.]

TUNE "OLD CHARING CROSS."

I.

Ye, Col'nels of New England  
Attend the dirge I sing;  
Though Hearts of Flint, you must lament  
The Death of Col'nel Tyng.

Then fare thee well, old Col'nel Tyng;  
What fault was in thee found?  
For 'tis well known thou'rt dead and gone,  
Though neither hanged nor drowned.

## II.

For thus we find it penned down  
 By Paul of Roxbury,  
 By Musgrave too of Boston Town,  
 Sure Musgrave would not lie.  
     Then fare thee well &c &c.

## III.

To worship would this Col'nel go  
 Which is with Col'nels rare;  
 Nor limbs benumbed nor eke the snow,  
 Nor friends would him deter.  
     Then fare thee well &c &c.

## IV.

Full meekly trudged he through the Gore\*  
 To church, as he was wont;  
 His righteous Bowels yearned full sore  
 To climb the holy mount.  
     Then fare thee well &c &c.

## V.

Thrice he essayed the fatal Hill  
 His spirits nothing reek;†  
 Thrice didst thou halt, Oh, Colonel;  
 Alas the flesh was weak.  
     Then fare thee well &c &c.

## VI.

Then Godly Brethren lend a shove  
 To Christian Born so heavy;  
 He into Meetinghouse did move,  
 While Priest was at "Peccavi."  
     Then fare thee well &c &c.

## VII.

Lo in his seat upright he stood  
 So dear he loved the boards on't  
 There oh! dropt down this Col'nel good;  
 He died, and made no words on't.  
     Then fare thee well &c &c.

## VIII.

He prayed hard for an easy death,  
 Which Paul doth thus fulfil;  
 And shows 'tis easier to descend  
 Than to climb up an Hill.  
     Then fare thee well &c &c.

\*Gore: Provincial English for mud.

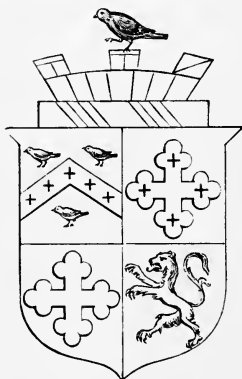
†An obsolete word for faint or exhausted.

## WHERE SARAH KENT CAME FROM.

The Gookins—The Kents.

When at the age of seventeen I was told by my good uncle, the Rev. James H. Tyng, that I was in my daily walk at Cambridge passing the grave of my great-grandmother's great-grandfather I felt as if I were reclaiming ancestors at a remarkably rapid rate. My juvenile surprise ended in a very pleasurable interest when I visited in the old graveyard opposite the College the tombs of that venerable worthy Major General Daniel Gookin and his son the Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, and I was not slow in searching the Harvard Library for information concerning these new found ancestors. The accompanying chart shows Sarah Kent's descent from these early colonists.

Daniel Gookin came from England with his father, also Daniel, who was the elder son of John Gookin, Lord of Ripple Court, County Kent, and brother of Sir Vincent Gookin, and of John Gookin who is marked *juris peritus*, skilled in the law. Their grandmother, Durant, was an heiress. Their mother, Katherine Den, was daughter of William Den of Kingston, and sprung from a line of gentry and nobility extending to the days of Edward the Confessor (prior to 1066), and here is probably afforded us the longest genealogical vista that any descendant of Joseph Atkins can boast.\*



GOOKIN

The elder Daniel was in charge of a party of fifty emigrants from Ireland and reaching Hampton Roads in 1621 settled upon those

---

\*She was the twelfth generation from Sir Allured Denne, Knt, Seneschal of the Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, and Escheator of the County of Kent, 19th Henry III. 1234; son of William Denne, East Kent, living at time of King John; grandson of Ralph de Dene, 20th William the Conqueror, Lord of Buckhurst, Sussex; grandson of Robert de Dene who held large estates in Sussex, Kent and Normandy in time of Edward the Confessor.

Virginian shores, holding grants of land at Maries Mount, Newport News, Virginia.

When the Indians massacred many whites in 1622 Mr. Gookin bravely held his settlement against the foe. He held office as a burgess from Elizabeth City, but afterwards went back to Ireland.

Daniel, the son, born in Kent, England, the family home, in 1612, remained at Newport News until 1644,\* when, the Indians proving troublesome, and he having embraced the puritan doctrines taught by some New England missionaries who visited Virginia in 1642, he removed to Massachusetts. The ensuing year he became a member of the Artillery Company; was representative from Cambridge in 1649 and 1651; selectman 1660 to 1672; Speaker of the house 165-; Assistant 1652 to 1686; Superintendent of Indians from 1656 until his death, and he was reputed exceedingly well informed in all matters pertaining to the savages. In 1681 he was elected Major General of the Colony.

As these offices show, he was a man of considerable eminence in the Massachusetts colony; he was also facile with his pen, producing "Historical Collections of the Indians in the Massachusetts down to 1674," later published by the Mass. Historical Society (1792). He was one of the colonists who promoted the absconding of Whalley and Goffe, the fugitive regicide judges. He was one of the two licensers of the Cambridge printing press (1662), and became unpopular for a time during King Philip's War by reason of the protection he extended as Magistrate to the forlorn Indians.

His first wife is unknown; in 1639 he married Mary Dollinger who was the mother of his children. He married, 3d, Hannah, daughter of Hon. Edward Tyng and widow of Habijah Savage. She died at the age of 48, the year after his decease. His will marks his fondness for her. It is said that he died in such poverty that a subscription was raised for his widow; another account adding that John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, his friend of many years "solicited from Robert Boyle, the philosopher, a gift of £10 for the widow." However, he thought

---

\*In his marriage license, 1639, he is spoken of as of St. Sepulchre's Parish, London, and he is supposed to have fought in the Civil War in England between 1637-1642 in which latter year the Va. Land Records call him Captain.

enough of himself and what and whom he left behind to make a will, dated Aug. 13, 1685, in which, after bequests to "my beloved wife, Hannah," he gives her son and two daughters (by her first husband) each a gold ring.

The inscription on the flat sandstone slab over his remains—probably not so old as his interment—read, "Here lyeth interred ye body of Major Gen'll Daniel Gookings. Aged 75 years, who departed this life ye 19 of March 1686-7."

Nathaniel Gookin, the fifth son of Gen. Gookin, by Mary, was born in Cambridge Oct. 22, 1656, was graduated at Harvard 1675; was Tutor and Resident Fellow; was ordained over the First Church in Cambridge Nov. 15th, 1682 and died Aug. 7, 1692, comparatively young. The Rev. Dr. Holmes in his Hist. Cambridge says, "Tradition informs us that he lies interred in the S. E. corner; brick monument, with stone slab, inscription illegible." When I visited the young pastor's resting place. I noticed a shallow excavation in the slab as if a metallic plate (lead for instance) had once been there, bearing the epitaph, and I fancied it melted to missiles for resisting King George in 1775.\*

As the father Daniel had married the widow Savage (born Tyng), so the godly son Nathaniel—a man without guile, we may hope—married the widow's daughter, Hannah Savage, who, surviving her husband ten years, died at the early age of 35 (May 14, 1702).

Their son Nathaniel Gookin was born 1687, died 1734; was graduated at Harvard in 1703, became a minister and settled in New Hampshire.

Their daughter, Hannah Gookin married 1st Vincent Carter, and 2d, Richard Kent. Miss Lucy Searle has given an agreeable view of this amiable woman, which I append in full here.† "Madame Kent was the daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Gookins, minister at Cambridge, Mass., and granddaughter to the celebrated Major General Daniel Gookins who is spoken of as 'the constant, pious and persevering companion of Mr. Eliot, the Indian

\*The Rev. Daniel Gookin, was born 1650, died 1718. Grad. Harvard 1669, and Librarian, Resident Fellow or Tutor. Pastor at Sherburne. He was son of Maj. Gen. D. G. A third Nathaniel Gookin, also a clergyman, was graduated at Harvard in 1731.

†The accompanying heliotype of Hannah Gookin, Mrs. Richard Kent, is a reproduction of a portrait in ink kindly loaned for the purpose by Prof. Charles Eliot Norton of Cambridge.





HANNAH GOOKIN (MRS. KENT.)



Apostle, in his evangelizing visits to the poor savages.' Her father died young, leaving his daughter and one son, afterwards, a much esteemed clergyman at Hampton, N. H., to the care of a pious mother. She was for some time under the instruction and care of the Rev. Mr. Bradstreet, a celebrated pastor of the church at Charlestown. She was twice married, first to Mr. Vincent Carter, Merchant of Charlestown; they had three children, two sons and a daughter, all living at the time of her second marriage to Col. Kent; by this [second] union her worldly condition was improved, and probably her happiness was increased; they had a son and three daughters of whom Sarah was the youngest; and it seems to have been a most excellent and well ordered family. Our grandmother [S. K. A.] delighted to speak of her mother, whom she never mentioned but with the most affectionate respect. Col. Kent had entailed the Kent's Island estate; and his wife was unwilling that he should alter by a new will this appropriation, which, it has been said, he was at one time inclined to do. All his other property, including a house situated in Newbury, he left to his daughters, but this was not sufficient to render his family quite independent. Before the death of Col. Kent, the family had removed from the island, and occupied the house named above; here they continued after his decease, and Madame Kent opened a shop, a practice very common at that time and place, as it was much more usual to traffick with the market men by barter and exchange of goods than by payment in ready money. The profits of this judiciously conducted establishment, added to her other means, enabled her to bring up her children in comfort and respectability.

This excellent woman possessed a sound understanding and great benevolence, and although a most sincere and pious Christian, her religion had nothing in it of the austerity and bigotry so common at that period; her knowledge of books was probably small, for her life had been an active if not a laborious one, yet she used on winter evenings to collect her children around her and read to them some instructive fiction such as that of Richardson, or some work on English History, or the wonders of Mather's *Magnalia*. Her mind and heart were thoroughly imbued with the principles, doctrines and precepts of the *best book*, and by these she endeavoured to guide and direct her children.

Although her circumstances during a considerable portion of her life were somewhat straitened, she was in the constant habit of shewing kindness to others, especially by rendering the offices of hospitality.

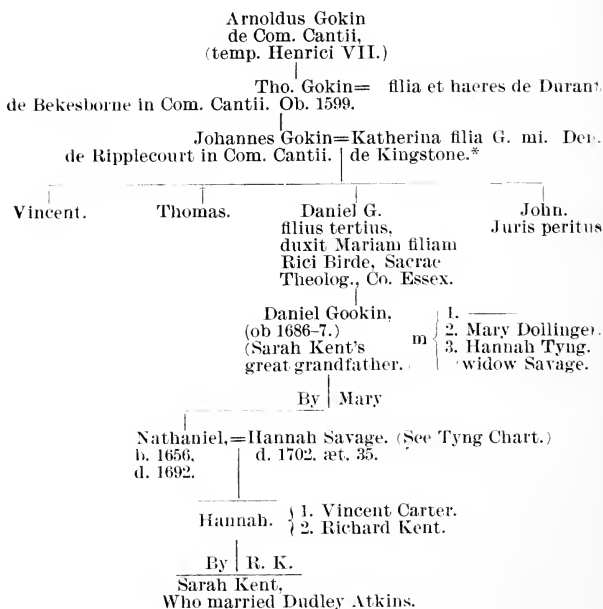
Madame Kent, as the title always given her implies, was accounted a gentlewomen by all who knew her, and as the daughter of a clergyman may be considered as belonging to the best class of people in those primitive and frugal times. One of the children of her first marriage acquired a considerable fortune by his own exertions, and all maintained a respectable standing.”\*

---

\*Her descendants, Mr. Chas. Elliot Norton and his sister, Miss Grace Norton, have a large three-quarters length portrait of Madam Kent. and I know of a second.



## THE GOOKIN PEDIGREE.

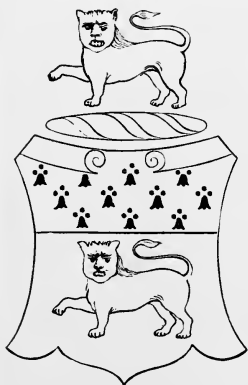


NOTE. The above pedigree to and including the first Daniel is from Berry's Kent Genealogies.

\*See adjoining page for interesting antiquity of the Denes or Denes.

## THE KENTS.

The Kents were an honorable and prosperous family, well esteemed in Newbury, though, to my fancy, far less picturesque than the Gookins whose alliance with them gave us our Sarah Kent. Their coat of arms (Miss Emery's Rem. Non.), 'argent, leopard's head or; three mullets vert, two and one counter-changed; crest—griffin's head or,' if correct, suggests an origin in Yorkshire or Scotland.\* In 1634 Richard and Stephen Kent embarked on the ship "Mary and John" of London and came to New England with their wives and children. Richard, who was a maltster, an extensive holder of lands, and a selectman, in Newbury, had sons Richard, James and John. This Captain John Kent, a mariner, joined in 1683 in having Newbury made a port of entry, and was in command of the brig Merrimack which in 1689 was captured by pirates on the Massachusetts coast. The family speedily acquired a valuable estate near Newbury, known as Kent's Island and still held in the male line.†



KENT

\* Although the leopard's head is given as the Kent arms, a certain piece of silver owned by Miss Mary Russell Curson bears a lion passant guardant as crest, and in the field above ermine, below another lion passant guardant. This silver is marked S. K. 1752.

† Though the name appears in the Harvard catalogue in the 17th and 18th centuries, I recognize none as closely related to Sarah Kent.

## DESCRIPTION OF KENT ARMS.

Kent (of Berks, York, Gloucester, Warwick, Lincoln, Wilts.). Azure, a lion passant guardant or a chief ermine. Crest, lion's head erased ermine, lined and ringed azure; also, Crest, lion's head erased, or, collared and armed sable. But in above the Crest is, a lion passant guardant.

James, born in England, died in 1681 leaving one son, John, inheritor of the demesne, who married Mary Hobbs in 1665. John's will (1712) indicates a man of considerable property,\* and names Richard (Sarah's father) as his chief heir, specifying "eight score acres of land upon said island," the gift of John's issueless uncle Richard, and "the other half of sd. Island both meadow and upland," besides houses, orchards, and small cash legacies to the daughters.† Col. Richard Kent alone interests us. He married, first, Mrs. Sarah Greenleaf; second, Mrs. Hannah Gookin Carter (widow) as before stated. Miss Emery calls him "a prominent and influential man in the town," while his epitaph names him "Colonel of the Second Regiment in the County of Essex." He died in 1740, aged 68 years. He appears to have borne his share in the municipal and ecclesiastical affairs of his time and was representative to the General Court at Boston; personally, he has been described as a rather austere man. His entail, before mentioned, which apparently also entailed a slender purse upon his worthy widow and their admirable daughter, met the fate which it deserved two generations later. His son Richard (Sarah Greenleaf's, I understand) was the father of twin boys, and as the nurse was unable to tell which was the elder much litigation subsequently arose, and ultimately (1784) the legislature of Mass. was obliged to interfere, and, reasonably enough, the entail was ruptured and the estate divided between the geminal contestants and a third son—a knot for a novelist in this. Of this thrifty, intelligent and well-respected stock came our much revered Sarah, wife of the first Dudley Atkins.

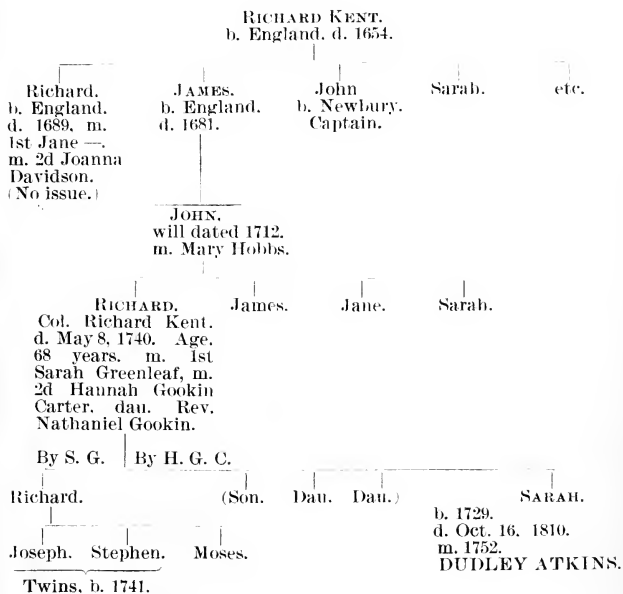
---

\*"April 24th, 1711. John Kent of the Island had his barn burnt by tabacko with six oxen and four calves and a goose, that was bringing young ones."—Sewall's Diary.

†They had a bad way of leaving their daughters next to nothing.



## THE KENT PEDIGREE.





## BIBLIOGRAPHY.

- Hill's "Old Dunstable,"  
 Harvard Register.  
 Harvard Quinquennial Catalogue.  
 History of Newburyport, 1845, Coffin.  
 History of Newburyport, 1854, E. Vale Smith.  
 Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian, 1879, Emery.  
 Hist. Newburyport, Caleb Cushing.  
 History of Essex Co., Mass., 1888, Ed. by H. Hurd.  
 Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections.  
 N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register.  
 Hist. Coll. Essex Institute.  
 Essex County Records, Salem, Mass.  
 Records of Commonwealth of Mass., State House, Boston.  
 Samuel Eliot, 1869, by Mrs. Anna E. Ticknor.  
 Misc. Writings of Charles Eliot, 1814.  
 Andrew Elliot, of Beverley, Mass., and his Descendants.  
 Appleton's Cyclopaedia.  
 Appleton's Biographical Dictionary.  
 Record of a Life of Mercy, S. R. Tyng, D. D., 1879.  
 Life of Stephen Higginson Tyng, C. R. Tyng, 1890.  
 The Child of Prayer (Dudley A. Tyng), 1858, S. H. Tyng, D. D.  
 Naval Memoirs, J. Burchett, 1703, Eng.  
 Naval History, " " 1720, Eng.  
 Cass' South Mimms, Middlesex, Engl.  
 Cases Argued and determined in the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts 1805-1822, V. 2-16, Dudley Atkins Tyng.  
 Extracts from the Records of the Corporation of Sandwich, Engl., by William Boys, Antiquarian Repertory, 1807-1809, Notes and Queries.  
 Diary of Judge Samuel Sewall.  
 Giles' Memorials.  
 Sketches of Southington, Conn., Thulow.  
 Annals of Warren, Maine; Eaton.  
 History of Cape Cod; Freeman.  
 Handbook of American Genealogy; Whitmore.  
 Johnson's Encyclopedia.  
 Library of Universal Knowledge, Alden.  
 History of Gloucestershire, Engl.  
 Harris' Epitaphs, Cambridge Graveyards.  
 Rev. Dr. Holmes' History of Cambridge.  
 Cotton Mather's Magnalia.  
 Dictionary of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain, Burke.  
 Sibley's Harvard Graduates.  
 Berry's Kent Genealogies, Eng.  
 The Sutton Dudleys and Dudleys of America, Adlard.  
 History of the Dudley Family, Dean Dudley, 1888-1891.  
 Genealogical Dictionary, Savage.  
 Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, 1888.  
 Hist. Mass. Hutchinson.  
 Hist. United States, Bancroft.  
 Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe.  
 Address at Centennial Dummer Academy, 1863, Nehemiah Cleveland.  
 Bibliotheca Cantiana, John R. Smith.  
 Wotton's English Baronetage, Eng.  
 Clergy List of England, 1887.  
 Hall Marks on Plate, 1875, Chaffers, Eng.  
 Blomfield's "Norfolk," Eng.,  
 Fairburn's Crests of Great Britain and Ireland.  
 Encyclopaedia Britannica.  
 Hotten's Topography and Family History of England.  
 New York Genealogical Record.  
 Walford's County Families, Eng.  
 Marshall's Genealogist's Guide.  
 Manning and Bray's Surrey, Eng.  
 Rev. John Harris D. D's Work on Kent, 1719, Eng.  
 The Council Book of the Corporation of Cork, 1609-1643, 1690-1800, Ire., Ed. by Richard Caulfield.  
 Account of Weald of Kent, Dearn, 1814, Eng.  
 Hist. Walcott, Conn.; Orcutt.  
 Berry's Heraldic Encyclopedia, Eng.  
 Le Neve's Knights, Harleian Society's Publications, Eng.  
 Bigland and Fosbrooke's Gloucestershire, Eng.  
 Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices, Eng.  
 Hasted's Kent, Eng.  
 Clutterbuck's Hertford, Eng.  
 A Perambulation of Kent, 1570, by William Lambarde, Eng.  
 Hussey's Churches of Kent, Sussex, and Surrey, 1852, Eng.  
 Beauties of England and Wales, Evans and Britton, 1810.  
 Wm. Boys' History of Sandwich, Eng., 1792.  
 Dictionary of National Biography, Eng., Leslie Stephen, Ed.  
 General List Officers, Great Britain, 1700-1727, John and Edward Chamberlayne.  
 A Heliotype of Washington's Autograph Address, Newburg, 1783, and Letters of Judge Dudley A. Tyng, etc., Mass. Hist. Soc., 1883.  
 Memoir of Mrs. Sarah Kent Atkins, by Miss Lucy Searle, MS.  
 English Surnames, 1875, M. A. Lower.  
 Longman's Magazine.  
 Sandwich, a Descriptive and Historical Sketch, G. B. Griffin, Sandwich, England, 1890.  
 Hampshire Visitation, Sir T. Phillips.  
 Westcote's Devonshire.  
 Berry's Sussex Genealogies.  
 Berry's Hampshire Genealogies.  
 History of Watertown, Mass.  
 Charles Herbert's Journal of the Voyage of the Dalton.  
 Felt's Life of Francis Higginson, 1852.  
 Francis Higginson, 1891, by T. W. Higginson.

Many of these works were in many volumed editions; not merely the encyclopedias, but works like Hasted's Kent and Boys' Sandwich were often in from four to a dozen volumes, and nearly every book named in this list (besides many others of which I retained no record) I searched in person; probably not a half dozen were examined by other persons in my behalf.

Most of the older works were destitute of indexes and had to be gone over page by page.

THE END.

[The following clever verses will be relished by none more, perhaps, than by those whom they concern.—EDITORS EVENING POST.]

### Tyng-a-ling-ting.

*For the Evening Post:—*

I.

"Oh say! Brother Stubbs, have you heard how they talk  
Of this horrid Low Churchman who's coming from 'York,'  
And who vows that, next Sunday, he'll preach without gown,  
In the Methodist meeting-house here in our town?  
Why, it's all in the papers, and men, as they run,  
Can read of the deed that will shortly be done;  
It will empty our churches, for most of our sheep  
Will take the occasion to listen and peep;  
And for many a day will our parishes ring  
With the tiresome jingle of Tyng-a-ling-ting."

II.

"Oh what's to be done? can't this outrage be stopped?  
Can't our tottering pulpits, in some way, be propped?  
Let's run to our Bishop, and tell him the news:  
His Reverence, doubtless, will shake in his shoes,  
When he hears that without, nay against, our consent,  
A son of the Church has declared his intent  
To follow, so blindly, his master's command,  
And to sow his good seed on another man's land.  
Come on, let us hurry to settle this thing,  
By stifling the chorus of Tyng-a-ling-ting!"

III.

So, straight to their Bishop a journey they make,  
And at first the sad news makes him quiver and quake;  
But his courage revives as their tale they unfold;  
And he says, with an accent decided and bold,  
"Dear friends, there's a canon long buried in dust,  
And terribly choked up with ashes and rust;  
But we'll oil it, and give it some wipes and some rubs,  
And we'll load it with charges of Boggs and of Stubbs,  
And then, as a paean of triumph we sing,  
We'll fire it off with a Tyng-a-ling-ting."

IV.

So the Bishop he delves, and the Bishop he grubs,  
And, by dint of assistance from Boggs and from Stubbs,  
The canon is dug from the rubbish which chokes  
Its ugly old muzzle; and loud are the jokes  
Which its obsolete pattern and strait narrow bore  
Excite in the crowd who are waiting its roar;  
And then they compel our good Bishop of "York"  
To hear all the grievance, and stand all the talk;  
And by night and by day dreary changes they ring,  
As they chime their sad anthem of Tyng-a-ling-ting.

V.

And then to St. Peter's, to open the court,  
The judges and jury and counsel resort;  
And good Christian people with wide-open ears,  
Are waiting to hear a priest tried by his peers.  
And they call up the case, and the lawyers begin  
To indulge in their usual professional din,  
And by bitter invective and quibble and sneer  
To show what a mass of corruption is here;  
And really 'tis shocking! what charges they bring,  
As they peal the loud slogan of Tyng-a-ling-ting.

VI.

Ah me! 'tis a sight at which angels might weep!  
'Tis a harvest of tares for our churches to reap!  
Sweet Charity's presence has fled from the scene,  
And good men lose temper and revel in spleen;  
And the Doubters and Scoffers, who relish such sufts,  
Cry "Lo, these are Christians! come, judge of their fruits!"  
And the canon has burst, and with dissonance loud,  
Has deafened the ears of the wondering crowd,  
And the pall of its smoke like a garment doth cling  
To the walls that still echo with Tyng-a-ling-ting.

VII.

Oh! servants of Him whose sole mission was Love,  
Do ye still bear as emblems the Lamb and the Dove?  
When you read from your desks the sweet records that tell  
How he preached in the Temple and taught at the well,  
Do the sapient eyes of your wisdom detect  
That He bounded your duties by parish or sect?  
Oh! bid these small envies and jealousies cease,  
Join *all* in one brotherly anthem of peace;  
And when your glad voices in harmony ring,  
They'll drown the harsh discord of Tyng-a-ling-ting.

Flushing Bay, February 21, 1868.

P. R. S.











**HECKMAN  
BINDERY INC.**



**MAY 87**

**N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962**



